

PAR THENISSA,
A
ROMANCE.

In Four Parts.

Dedicated to the Lady
NORTHUMBERLAND,

And the Lady
SUNDERLAND.

The Third Part.

LONDON,
Printed for *every* Herringman, and are to be sold at his
Shop at the *Anchor* in the Lower Walk of the
New-Exchange. 1655.

PAR THENISSA

A

ROMANCE

In Four Parts.

Dedicated to the Lady

JOHANNA R. A. V. D.

And the Lady

JOHANNA R. A. V. D.

The Third Part.

LONDON

Printed by J. W. Smith, and are to be sold at his
Shop in the Strand, in the House of the
1735.

TO my LADIE SVNDERLAND.

M A D A M,



He First time Parthenissa saw the
Light, 'twas to Injoy a higher Con-
tentment; That of entertaining You
with her Adventures; In which
Madam she told me, You receiv'd
some such seeming, or reall satisfaction, that to con-
tinue the latter, or to be Reveng'd on you for the for-
mer, she has perswaded me to present you with a
Part of them. This Madam had not given me the
presumption of obeying her had not Altezeera also
joyn'd her Prayers to Parthenissa's, and both assur'd
me, it would not be amiss, that You should see, the
Beautie of One of Your sex has Acted more, than one
of mine could Fancie; The first of which You might as
Perfectly know in Your self, as the Last in this Book.
That to write Of You, is worse than to write To
You, This being but an Injurie to Your Person, That
to Your Memorie. (Tho indeed the Former has no-
thing of misfortune, but that 'tis not as Durable as the
Latter; which yet we cannot Reproach You with, it
being our infelicities, as much, if not more than Yours)
That I had Injur'd Altezeera as much in her Act-
ings,

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

ings, as in their Relation; And having done so much against hir, I could only but this way, doe something in Proportion for hir; They Further added, if my writings needed no Protection, they were fittest for your fight; and if they needed any, you were ablest to give it. And tho to all this, I represented, That if their Ambition of being known Madam unto You, had not entirely silenc'd their Justice, they could not have believ'd a Cryme against You, could have Provd an obligation to Them; And that in my thus obeying them, I should necessitate many to conclude I had an Endless Quarrell to those which were the most Perfect of your sex, by Injuring such of them as are Dead, in my Book; as such of them as are Alive in the Dedications of it. Against This, they enjoynd me to Remember the Example of that Excellent Genius, who Presented you his Oblations under the Faire Name of Sacharissa, who was guilty of both those Crymes (writing Of you and To you) only to Please himself, of which they solicited me, to be Guiltie but only of One, (and that also the least) to Please and Repair them; and yet was not only Pardon'd, but admitted the high Honor of your Conversation. But Madam tho I were Concern'd to say little against my obedience to them, the more so in virtue you to Pardon it, as being an Offence of Ignorance, ra-

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

ther than Knowledge; yet I could not but let them know, I consider'd that usage Madam of yours, was only more and more to convince him of the greatness of his Cryme, and of the Greatness of that Mercy which had Pardon'd it. That Cloude of Sacharissa, which some ascribe to his Modestie, I do to his Iudgment; for thereby he was believ'd a Perfect Discriber of Fancie, whereas otherwise he would have bin known a Defecti-ve Discriber of Truth. Yet I must say the Greatest Fault he Committed in attempting your Character, was his attempting it; for in the Necessitie of his Cryme he had this Satisfaction, That whoe-*ver* had assum'd his Designe, must have committed his Offence, and come as short of Him, as (almost) He has of you. For Madam you are above being Discrib'd, which Condition, tho it be the most unhappy as to us, yet is the Noblest as to you; & consequently we cannot Deplore an Ignorance, which is occasion'd by a Perfection, that even in Degrees transcends it. I hope a part of it will be manifested in forgiving a Confidence, which is impos'd, and not sought; and has indeed no Title to your Mercie, but that is great enough for it; which tho Infinite cannot exceed the Joy with which it will be Receiv'd, nor the Truth which Presumes Madam to tell you that I am

Your most humble, most faithfull,
and most obedient servant.

PARTHENISSA.

THE SECOND PARTE

THE FIRST BOOKE.

THE Newes which
the Preist of Venus
brought to his Super-
rior, & Symander,
was very true; for
whilst the last was
acquainting the first
with his generous
Princes Adventures,
he himse (as has bin related) was retir'd
into a solitude which that morning he had
discover'd,

discover'd, where (by Fortunes giving him some ease, the better to enable him to support his longer cruelties) he was fallen into a slumber, and though his cares were so unusually civill, as not to interrupt it, yet it was suddenly, by a noyse of Horses, & clashing of Swords, and Armes, which reacht his Eare, which invited him to take his Horse, & gallop to the place from whence this Alarme came, to learne the subject of it; the continuance of the noyse, and the swiftnesse of his horse, faithfully & suddenly brought him to see a Combate which struck him both with admiration, & anger; the first was caus'd by a single Valour, which could not be but transcendent, since it had such an Admirer; and the last was occasion'd, by six Arm'd Men which endeavour'd to destroy the possessor of it, who to sell his Life at a rate worthy so high a purchase, and to make his Enemyes deplore the destruction of so great a Courage, or the effects of it, had already kill'd two of them, with blowes that struck as great a terror into the rest, as the very example of those Deaths; but finding at last that his Courage might be worst-

ed by, though not yeeld to his Enemyes Numbers, he was retired to a litle Thickett that shelter'd him behinde, and his Horse being kill'd in the retreat, defended his right side, doing him service even after death; 'twas in this litle fortification, and posture, Artabbanes found him, and there being no greater invitation to his generous Minde for the relieving of virtue, than to finde it in distresse, he instantly tooke up one of the dead Mens helmets, to joyne himselfe to the opprest stranger, who (as he was coming full speede towards him) thinkeing the now weater of the Helmet, asmuch his Enemy, as he that had so lately worne it, cry'd out to Artabbanes make haste, make haste, & helpe those, whose hearts are as ill as their Cause, & who neede rely on their Number, since they cannot on their Quarrell. Our Hero esteem'd it more handsome, & necessary to shew the generous stranger his error by his actions, than words, & at his first stroakes so abundantly did it, that he which he releiu'd, thought his mistake a greater misfortune, than that which he had now more than hopes to be free'd from; & indeed Ar-

tabbanes perform'd things so farre above his
 strength, though not himselfe, that three of
 the surviueing tower, left the Stranger to em-
 ploy their Swords against an Enemy, who
 they concluded would render the odds as
 needfull, as it was disproportionate; but the
 valiant Stranger findeing he had to deale
 but with one, and that his retreat might en-
 danger the bestower of it, suddenly aban-
 don'd his intrenchment, and as suddenly
 made his adversary abandon his Life, but his
 Horse he made use of to assist his vnknowne
 freind, who was already in a condition not
 to neede it, for he had kill'd one of the three,
 & the other two perceiueing how powerfull
 an addition was coming, endeavour'd in
 their Horses feet, to finde a security they de-
 spair'd of from their owne hands: Arrabbâes
 and the Stranger follow'd them a while, but
 findeing more difficulty in the chase, than
 the Quarry merited, and that the way they
 had taken to avoyde their resentments, ren-
 der'd them vnworthy of them, they gave o-
 ver the pursue, and then the Stranger hav-
 ing with as much grace, as civility, begg'd a
 Pardon from Arrabbâes, for a mistake
 created

created by the Armes he had on, told him
 Though my Life is rather a misfortune
 than the contrary, yet my obligation to my
 Deliverer is nothing inferior, and what my
 miseries made me desirous to lose (though
 not in so unhandsome a way) my gratitude
 now obliges me to preserve, since I esteeme
 the Giver of my Life, has too great a share
 and title in it, to dispose of it without him.
 Ariabbanes extreamly satisfy'd with so ob-
 liging a Civility, told the maker of it; I have
 (generous Stranger) as little title to your Life,
 as to your release, & if by drawing my Sword
 in your quarrell, I have done any thing, it
 deserves rather your resentment, than your
 thanks, since I have contributed but to a
 victory that was certaiely without my assis-
 tance, and vnder a pretence of serving you,
 robb'd you in part of a Glory, which your
 Courage only had wonnes. Were not your
 performance (the Stranger reply'd) obsequi-
 ous; that manifest's you in your actions
 when you decline their merit, I might as ea-
 sily exoner that Truth, as acknowledge it, &
 if you refuse that present offer, (as have
 ing receiv'd it from you) I shall esteeme your
 declining

declining, it is high a misfortune, as any
that has made me esteeme, my Life so. If
(said Arrabbanes) there be any obligation in
what I have done, it wholly reflects upon me;
that have more oblig'd my selfe than you, in
seruing so prodigall a gratitude; but (he
contin'd) perceiuing some blood dropp-
ing from the Strangers wounds, aswell as
from his owne) let us not lose the benefit of
your safety, by disputing who you deriv'd
it from; and though I am a Stranger in these
parts aswell as you, and as much your equall
in misery; as you are my Superiour in those
virtues, of which, that ought not to be the
reward, yet I can offer you a retirement, till
your health, or businesse, invites you to pro-
secute your iudiciall way; I am (reply'd the Stran-
ger) so miserable a Creature, that nothing can
increase my being so, but the beleife that you
are a more; and though I accept of your Ci-
uility, till (my wounds be healed; yet I must
begg your pardon if I first learne from whoe
I receiv'd them. Are you (said Arrabbanes)
yet ignorant of that? Yes (said the Stranger)
and cannot stand, any that knowes me, and
are my Enemies, can be so much mistaken
in

In their revenge, as to thinke killing me, is any. 'Twas such discourse, as these that brought them, where the markes of their Courages and Victory lay, where the Stranger pulling off all the Murthers Helmes, to learne if he knew any of them, found himselfe as ignorant in their Faces as in the cause of their malice; yet one of them by the benefit of the Ayre and by the turning of his Body, faintly open'd his Eyes, and being askt of the Stranger who 'twas that had invited them to so vnfortunate, & unjust an attempt, was only answer'd by halfe words, and sighes; 'twas the Prince of Parthia; and then he clos'd both them, and his lipps for ever. Whilit the stranger was thus employ'd about this dying Man, Arrabbanes was about his companions, whose Soules were so long fledd from their guilty Bodies, that all his paines and Art could not recall them; this made him returne to the vnknowne Gentleman, who he found by that little Intelligence he had gotten, almost as moveable, as he that had given it him; but Arrabbanes presence drew him from his amazement, and after he had fruitlesly endeavour'd

Heavens to make a dead Man speaking; he
 begg'd of Herods pardon for his necessary
 incivility, which had so long suspended his
 waiting on him to that revivment, which
 he was now ready to doe. Arrabbanes re-
 boyld this in relation, but observing that he
 which made it, was more melancholly than
 he had bin, he desir'd to know whether he
 had secretly learn'd any thing that caus'd it.
 At this she said the Stranger, I am inform'd
 who has attempted against my Life; & am
 involu'd by that knowledge in a higher con-
 fusion, than I was in, by my ignorance. Ar-
 rabbanes perceiving by what he had said,
 that he was not willing to explaine himselfe;
 alter'd the subject of his discourse, which he
 entertain'd him with; till they came to the
 Temple (the place as the Stranger said of his
 intended louny;) where our Hero brought
 him to his owne Lodgings; and where they
 had not soone putt'd off their Helmetts, than
 having a while gaz'd at each other with a
 mutuall and high admiration, they suddenly
 after rather embrace with as much Joy and
 satisfaction. One of the Goddesses Priests
 was present at this Adventure, who carry'd
 his

his Superiour the newes of it, and though at his departure the two Freinds were in one anothers Armes, yet He, Callimmachus, and Symander, found them still in the same posture; and because the Celebration of their joyes hinder'd them from taking notice of this Company, the last of it, being vnwilling to interrupt a contentment, which he knew was as just as great, tooke the leasure to acquaint Callimmachus, that the Gentleman his Prince embrac't, was the generous Artavaldes, the beginning of whose Story he had learn'd from Artabbanes, and the service he had render'd him, was the subject of their last discourse. Callimmachus was highly satisfy'd to have at once in his house, more virtue than the world had besides; but whilst he was in the contemplation of that blessing, the Chyrurgions which he had sent for, coming in, interrupted it, and Artabbanes, and Artavaldes perceiueing how rude their joy had bin, repair'd it by a thousand excuses; but Callimmachus more intent on their healths, than their Civilities, broake them off, to employ the Chyrurgions, who having search'd both their wounds, found them

dangerous

B

somewhat

somewhat inflam'd, & that they might prove
 dangerous, vnlesse by quiernesse and silence,
 they would contribute to their recovery; &
 though Callimachus had prepar'd a mag-
 nificent Appartment for Artavasdes, yet nei-
 ther that, nor the Chirurgions prayers could
 invite them to a separation; nay 'twas with
 much difficulty that they extorted a promise
 from the Princes, not to speake to one ano-
 ther in fower & twenty howers, which they
 both profest was more troublefome to them
 than those wounds, to which their silence
 was to be a contributory cure. Symander
 who knew his Prince was as much concern'd
 in Artavasdes, as in himselfe, proportion'd
 his care accordingly, and the holy Priest by
 his transcendent diligence, manifested he
 knew the merit of his Guests; but the first
 tyme for their silence being expir'd, the Phi-
 sicians injoyn'd a second of the same continu-
 ance, which our Hero's would not have sub-
 mitted unto, but upon a faithfull promise
 after that was effluxt, they should, & might
 without danger, entertaine one another.
 Callimachus was as impatient at this new
 imposition, as they were, on whom it was
 impos'd

impos'd; & though his curiosity was great, yet his civility was greater, which hinder'd him from desiring Symander to continue his narration, or from begging his Prince to cōmand it him. But the so much impatient hower was no sooner come, than Artavasdes remou'd his Bedd, so neere to that of Artabbanes, that they might discourse as commodiously, as if they both had layn'e in one. There the generous Armenian began to exclaime against his Fortune, for having render'd his miseries contagious, & for having made the meanes of his deliverance, a greater misfortune, than the want of it could have prov'd. But Artabbanes tooke him up so short, and so civilly, for thincking those wounds a misfortune, which had secur'd his Freind, that Artavasdes by being forc'd to beleive them none, found them a greater. Callimachus came in as the two Princes were in those discourses, and findeing them so employ'd, offer'd againe to retire; But Artabbanes had given his Freind so true a Carracter of him, that they joyntly assur'd him, his company could never prove an injury, but in his depriving them of it. This

(with their intreaties) stay'd him , and he
 bein g too much concern'd in both their Li-
 ves not to be ambitious to learne the acci-
 dents which compos'd them , cast out some
 oblique words that manifested his curiosity
 which infinitely reviv'd Arrabbanes'es , who
 remembring some sadd expressions , his
 Friend had us'd in their late meeeting , and
 being impatient to learne the whole , of what
 he knew but in part , begged him to satisfy
 both Callimachus's , and his Prayers. Sir
 (said the virtuous Priest) since you have
 made my curiosity your request , I will let
 you know , that Symanders Story being in-
 terrupted by the generous Arravaldes arri-
 vall , he cannot better repaire that injury
 than in telling his owne , and to induce him
 the rather to it , I can truly assure him , I had
 learn'd a parte of it before now , had not he
 himsef hindr'd it , for we were already so
 farre advanc'd , as to your strange encounter
 at the Battell of the Trenches , and to your
 coming to Rome. Arrabbanes was some-
 what troubl'd , that to satisfy Callimachus ,
 he must be necessitated to remaine a while
 ignorant of a fresh Intelligence , to listen

unto one he knew, yet he was so perfectly
 interessed in all his Friends actions, and in
 the respect due to so signall a Person, that he
 besought Artavaldes to begin his Adven-
 tures, from their separation in Parthia, since
 'till then Callimachus had learn'd them
 from his Mouth, Artavaldes having first
 tyed the generous Parthia to repay his story
 by acquainting him afterwards with his
 owne, began his obedience to his Friends
 Commands, in these termes,

*The continuation of Alexander's, and
 Artavaldes Story.*

After I had recover'd my liberty, by your
 turning so great a hazard to yours, which
 I attest the Gods, was a higher trouble to me,
 than the benefit thereby enjoy'd was a satis-
 faction, I found in Byzolis by your comands,
 a constiuande of your favours, who under
 the pretence of searching for treas farre as
 the confines of Armenia, was my Conduy-
 thither, where he dismiss'd me, was sending up
 in the quality of a Spye, after my selfe, to
 my journey from shence towards Artaxata,
 divers

divers Townes I sawe many which deplor'd me for dead; & found by the small services I had pay'd my King, & Country, I was much more esteem'd of, than either I thought, or merited; I knowe not whether the vanity of repeateing those flattering sights, the desire of being at the Court before any knew of my being at liberty; or the providence of the Gods, made me continue my voyage in my disguise, but this I know, that had I cast it off, I had at the same tyme cast off my safety with it. The Cloathes I then wore, were a Common Troopers, so that a violent warre being kinled in Armenia, I past the Gates of Artaxara in that quality, without examination (and fighting at the Palace I went (to my admiration) to the Princesse's Appartment without meeeting any by the way; & the Dore of the Chamber being vnlock't I gently open'd it, where the reward of so large a confidence, was the sight of the faire Alceera; and though I vnexpectedly made a litle noyse; yet her thoughts were so obliquely intentive, that shee heard it not, and thereby gave me liberty to contemplate a Beauty, that had nothing in degrees equal

to it, but the zeale, and passion with which
I ador'd it; And truely I was so ravish'd in the
contemplation of so many perfections, that
had not the Possessor of them, by hazard
turning his Eyes that way, taken me from
my Rapture, I had longer continu'd in it, but
as soone as I found to lengthen my felicity,
was to lengthen my rudenesse, I cast my
selfe at his Foete, to begg a Pardon, for hav-
ing continu'd it so long, and for having so
much intrencht upon his retirement. My
Voyce, & my actions chang'd the faire Alte-
zeera's feare, into admiration, since a Soul-
diers coming into his Chamber, could not
more create the former, than that Souldiers
being Arravafdes, did the latter. Great Gods!
when his wonder was suppress'd, how liberal-
ly did shee reward the sufferings of my duty;
and manifested so transcendent a joy for my
deliverance, that the sight of it, inspir'd me
with a greater, than the cause of it could my
Princessesse. There (generous Artabbanes) I
told him of your Gallantry, & that the same
fortune I had had in Love, did follow me in
Warre, since I ow'd my preservation to my
Conqueror, but alas these contentments were

as short as their relation, for Altezera
 assur'd me I was in more danger in Arraxata,
 than in the place from whence I came; that
 free hop't by the Cloathes I woare I was not
 ignorant of it; and that I would more fully
 convince him thereof by retreating to my Fa-
 thers Army. Madam I reply'd somewhat sur-
 priz'd, If what you last mention'd must be the
 evincement of that beleife, I feare 'twil be also
 of my ruine; and if I must be banisht from
 my Princeesse, & by him, I shall be in greater
 danger in Armenia, than I was in in Parthia,
 since the consolation of my miseries there, is
 taken from me here; as for my disguise, 'twas
 rather by chance than designe, for I am as
 free from feare, as guilt; neither doe I know
 the posture my Father, and the Kingdome
 is in; though as I travell'd I heard some dis-
 confes of both; but the information was so
 darke & confus'd, that it left me in as deepe
 ignorance, as their silence could. I will
 tell you then (said Altezera) that Anax-
 ander after some sharpe encounters with Ze-
 naxus (who you know) before your expe-
 dition into Parthia, had taken up Arms to
 revenge his Brother Celindus Death, and

to maintaine his ambition, and quarrell) within these Tenn dayes, vnder the very walls of Nicapolis drew your Father to a pitcht Battell, in which his courage, and cause, gave him so entire a victory, that the markes of it were all the Rebells Colours, and the Feild pav'd with 35000 of their bodies, the Reliques, with their Generall, saved themselves within that Citty, the Metropolis of the Rebellion, which Anexander the next morning beseidg'd, and from whence Zenaxtus sent a Trumpetter to let him know, he was desirous to treat, but it should be with his King, not his Conqueror. Anexander esteemed it his duty to informe Artabazus of this, and asmuch his duty to diswade him from accepting it, which the more to induce him to, he vndertooke in Thirty dayes, to send this capitulating Traytor to Artaxata, in a posture as lowe, as his condition, or hopes. These letters came three dayes since, and being debated in a generall Councell (which 'till then, since your imprisonment had not bin convened) Craffolis, and his party, by their old power, and inclinations, advis'd and perswaded my

C

Brother

Brother, to goe post in person to Annexanders Campe, & there not only settle a Peace by a Treaty, or a Conquest, but also have the Glory of doing it. This being determin'd & the Councell ready to breake up, the generous Phanasder who by your favour succeeded Celindus in all his Commands, & Dignities, and consequently was of the highest Quality in this Assembly, earnestly motion'd, that some immediate course might be taken for restoring you to that Liberty, you had so meritoriously and successfully lost; and that for the effecting thereof Embassadors might be sent to Arfaces. The false Crassolis in a fect speech (being the mouth of the Councell) gave Phanasder an answer as handsome, as hypocritically, for his care of so publique a concernment, which to forgett (he said) was to be as vnmindfull of the generall Gratitude, as Safety. I tell you (said Artavasdes to Artabbanes) Alrezeera's words, & Crassolis flattery) but (continu'd Crassolis) I am apprehensive that the way which Phanasder propounds, will be obstructive to the end, which would be sooner reach't by a seeming neglect of Artavasdes, than

a reall & preſſing ſolicitation for him, ſince I have ever obſerv'd, that the Parthians raiſe the value of what they poſſeſſe, by the value they know wee place on it. I muſt confeſſe (reply'd Phanaſder) were Artavaſdes performances of a quality that they could be conceal'd, there might be ſome appearance in Craſſolis allegation, but ſince the very act which made him a Priſoner, makes him vn-worthy to continue ſo, our neglecting his liberty, will looke too like a deſigne, not to be taken for one. Theſe & many other reaſons of Phanaſders were ſo prevalent with my Brother, that he order'd Embaſſadors ſhould be ſent, and the care of ſending them to Craſſolis; The King thus declining his advice, follow'd it; And Phanaſder, who ſawe it no tyme to diſſemble told Artabazus ſo much, for which he receiv'd ſo ſevere a reprehention, that yeſterday morning when my Brother tooke Port to goe to Annexanders Army, Phanaſder retir'd unto Artemita, the cheife Towne of his Government. But that which brought no ſmall acceſſion to his diſcontent was, Artabazus leaving the care of this City to Craſſolis, and with it, that of

two such considerable and dangerous Prisoners, as Tygranes, and Palisdes. But (continu'd Alcezeera) that you may see my Brother was not sent from hence only to eclipse your Fathers Glory but also to raise that of Tygranes, I will acquaint you with an Intelligence as strange, as the manner of my learning it. You are not ignorant that Regeliza (my cheifest confident) has as much Iudgement, as Beauty, the last of which has so infinitely inflam'd Crassolis eldest Sonne, that he has not long since acquainted him with what effects it has produc'd, & though his virtues, and birth, might have made him consider, and condemne that declaration as a Confidence, yet the power shee has over him selfe, made him suppress all resentments of words, in hope to acquaint him with his in a more sensible way; the better to effect this, after by many artifices shee had induc'd the young Lover (who shee knew his Father doted on) to beleive, all his doubts were, that his passion was rather an appearance, than a reallity, & that what confirm'd him in that beleife was, his never communicating any of those secretts, in which

he

he was a principall Agent, & which he could
 not conceale were not his heart & words
 Strangers, Shee so admirably acted hir part,
 that this morning hir Servant, to silence
 hir reproaches & doubts, cleerely inform'd
 hir, that Artabazus was sent out of the way,
 but to place Tygranes in the Throne; That
 though Crassolis had not yet as great an in-
 fluence over that young Prince, as over his
 Father yet he was confident of obtaining it
 by the obligation of a Crowne, and of Liber-
 ty; That Artabazus was too easy to be a good
 Friend, & was as facile to be lost, as wonne;
 that on the contrary, though Tygranes was
 hard to be gain'd, yet being so, he was hard-
 lyer lost; That Crassolis had done too much
 privately, not to apprehend the discovery, &
 having meritted death, his adversaries were
 too diligent, and too considerable, not to
 feare it; That Annezander was so success-
 full, and powerfull, that either he would ob-
 tayne, or assume the Authority, either of
 which, would be his Fathers ruine; That
 Palisdes and Tygranes were perfectly recon-
 cil'd, and had joyn'd their Interests; That
 Artabazus and Artavasdes absence, would
 give

give them the opportunity to be Governours, where they were Prisoners; and that Crastotus (to leave as little in the power of Fortune as he could; and to seeme to follow what he dead) was to be made a Prisoner by his Friends; so have this mutatio appeare his punishment, not his designe; thereby not to lose the Father, as the Sonne lost himselfe; and that all this was immediately to be put in execution lest the delay of the conspiracy, might be the ruine of it. Regeliza seem'd to approve this Plot, lest his Lover might have suspected shee condemn'd it, but he was no sooner gone then shee (being more faithfull to his Mistris than his Servant) came this Morning. & acquainted me with what I have sayd, which was the cause of that deepe Melancholly you found me in, and which your presence herewill continue, and increase. The faire Alceste (said Artavasdes) had no sooner done speaking than I found, that the Kings absence was the cause of solitary a Court, that there was a providence in my disfigure; that Artabazus was an Enemy to reason; and to gratitude, or to Artavasdes; and that Phaulster was not

to the two latter. 'Twas therefore that I humbly begg'd Altezera to make Artemira his Sanctuary, and not to expose himselfe amongst those, to whome Loyalty, & Nature were only words. But my faire Princeesse absolutely oppos'd it, all eadgeing that there was more hazard in a flight from Artaxata, than in a continuance in it; That if shee did remove, Regeliza must doe so too, and consequently lose all Intelligence; or by leaving him behinde, raise a jealousie in Crassolis Sonne of the Cause, and thereby inevitably ruine what it should performe; That shee had sent already an expresse after Artabazus with the Intelligence, and an assurance that shee would, to continue it, reside where shee had learnt it, till either his Comands called him from thence, or his forces render'd it a secure habitation; that if after such an enguadgement shee should flye away with me, who (all men knew) had a Passion for her, it might cause too pregnant jealousies that her Love, and not her feare, was the occasion of her remove; and that since shee knew there was, nor could be nothing intended to her prejudice, shee had no reason

to contribute to it, by hir owne actions, and to put himselfe in danger to be safe, when shee was already so without any. I then propounded my goeing immediately to Arremita, which was not above 200. Furlongs off, and with Phanaleders Forces attempt to suppress the Rebellion before it appear'd. To which my Princeesse answer'd, that could I effect my proposition, what proofes could I bring of the intended Conspiracy, but Regeliza's saying it, which would be too invalidated by hir servants denyall, and be look't upon as an act of my hatred to Grassolis: But my proposition was so farre from being feacible, that Tygranes, and his Partisans, had above 4000 select men already in Artaxata, who would execute their designe before I could tell it Phanaleder; shee therefore conjur'd me since my continuing with hir would but increase hir feares and my danger, and that my being out of Artaxata might probably contribute to the speedy reduction of it, & hir deliverance, that I would immediatly leave off all thought of the former, and embrace the latter. This sad Command went much against my inclination, but it went more
against

against my duty to disobey it, therefore as
soone as we had form'd all our resolutions, &
sett'd our Affaires and correspondency, I
kist my Princesses hands, & having begg'd
him to consider of the merit of my obedience
by the torment of it, that thereby I might
finde my consolation in my very sufferings, I
tooke my leave, & goeing out of the Pallace
I mett my faithfull Philanax, to whome I
made my selfe knowne, and whose joy at it,
had like to have bin as prejudiciall to me as
if it had bin Treachery, but findeing his er-
ror, he immediatly repair'd it, and after he
had told me that Lindesia with all hir Fam-
ily was remov'd to Thospia (Anexanders Go-
vernment) the place too, wherehe had
found both his sicknesse and his health) and
that I had commanded him silently & with
some Ivels to follow me to Artemita, with-
out any disafter next morning by Sunn rise
I arriu'd there, where the generous Govern-
or made me a reception, in which I readd
both his satisfaction, and heart. The Night
following Philanax came to me, & acquaint-
ed me, that what I knew of in designs, was
turn'd into action. This true Allarme made

me thinke my immediate repaire to the King and Anexander requisite, and whilst I was fixing my selfe for my intended lourny, Phanaſder ſent ſome Troopes of Horſe to beate the wayes, who did too, a Party of the Revolted, leaveing 100 on the place, and preſenting him with halfe as many Priſoners, from ſome of which, we learn'd that a Poſt was intercepted with a Packett for the King, and that Craſſolis eldeſt Sonne was kill'd in a quarrell, an hower before they were come out of Artaxata; we immediatly concuded, that the former was the cauſe of the latter, & that Tygranes and Palisdes declin'd the formes of luſtice for the Sonns puniſhment, leſt it might have incens't, and apper'd a Cruelty to the Father. My Equipage was no ſooner form'd, than I tooke leave of Phanaſder, who was extreemly preſſing to have bin my Convoy, which I abſolutely declin'd, ſince it might loſe a Province, I was confident his care and preſence would preſerve; I beſought him too, to be very vigillant for Intelligence, to communicate to me what he learn'd, and to raiſe what forces his power and credit would maintaine; This Phanaſder

der faithfully promis'd, and having conducted me with 500 Horse to the confines of his Government, we there parted; but because I found that to travell with all my Company would take up too-much tyme, & Commanded them to follow me by easy journies, and only takeing Philanax with me, I continu'd mine, which was indeede so long and troublesome, that the next Evening to refresh our Horses and selves, wee quitt the high way, to gaine a Wood not farre from it (for wee darst not enter into any Townes, lest they might have become our Prisons). Wee had not bin an hower in this wilde Inn, when Philanax (whose turne 'twas to watch whilst I did sleepe) came and interrupted mine with the most dejected & confus'd looke that horror and amazement was capable to putt on, & told me, Alas Sir, I feare wee are for ever ruin'd, & that the Gods have forsaken virtue to take parte with vice. This sadd introduction, and his sadder Countenance, made me start up and impatiently enquire, whether too-little rest, & too-much travell, had not made him frantick? Ah Sir! (he reply'd with a deepe sigh)

would I were, for that would appeare a lesse misfortune both to you, and me, than what has created in you that beleife: for as you were takeing your rest, a sadd voyce in a neighbouring Thicket reach't my Eares, and invited me to discover the vnfortunate ytterer of it, but I was no sooner approacht neere enough to satisfy my curiosity, than alas I found it was Artabazus, tearing his Haire, and by a thousand other extravagant cruelties, seeming to take parte with fortune by contributing to his owne miserie. Oh Gods! Philanax I repl'd, what is it that thou tells me? That (said he) whose truth your sight may conuince you of, if you will silently steale where mine receiv'd so fatall an intelligence. Come (said I Philanax) I will goe and satisfy my doubts, though I beleive the cleereing of them, wilbe a greater trouble, than they themselves are; but canst thou not (I continu'd) judge at the cause of this vnexpected change? Yes Sir (he reply'd) and I am much mistaken if it be not of a nature which wilbe as greate a greife unto you, as the effect it produces. Wee were by this tyme so neere that had he continu'd his discourse,
he

He must have had more Auditors than one,
 & I had receiv'd but a little further, when Alas
 I did perceive my poore King in so sad
 and dejected a Posture, and so many Teares
 running from his Eyes, that the losse of my
 owne, had bin more tollerable, than to have
 had them so employ'd; I had not the pati-
 ence to looke upon his sufferings, and not
 offer them my consolation and assistance,
 which rising up to performe, the noise I
 made was so heere, and so sudden, that the
 unfortunate Arrabazus beleiving he was
 surpris'd, covering his face with his Cloake,
 he cry'd out, Strike, oh Strike, for I am
 due'd to so much misery, that mine is vncu-
 pable of accession, but by permitting me to
 live, and continue in it. The Gods forbid
 (I reply'd, prostrating my selfe at his Feet
 & embracing his Knees) that ever I should
 ease my Princes afflictions by so criminal
 a Cure; No (Sir) they have doubtlesse sent
 me hither to offer you towards that duty
 (but in a nobler way) my Sword, which if
 it proves fruitlesse, I will then employ it ra-
 ther to follow your Fate, than act it. These
 words and actions were as strange to Arra-
 bazus,

hazards as the cause that render'd them necessary was to me, and at length fancying he knew my voyce, by degrees he vnsceld his Eyes to be resolv'd, and no sooner was, than going back two or three stepps, he cry'd out, 'Tis Artavaldes! 'tis Artavaldes! Yes Sir (said I) 'tis he, who did not he value his Life out of a beleife that it might be serviceable to you, would blasphem the Gods for having so long preserv'd it, to shew him his King as much forsaken of his Subjects, as of Fortune. I feare Artavaldes (he reply'd) I feare thou wilt repent thy kindnesse, when thou shalt learne what has reduc'd me to neede and innite it; for know but two dayes since I not only cōtemn'd thy Fathers advice in not listening to a Treaty with the perfidious Zenaxus, but upon Hostages, sent even him into Nicopolis to conclude it, & relying on the Faith of that Traytor, against Alexander's prayers, & Intelligence, I kep't so carelesse a Guard in the Campe, that in a Night as black as his action, he surprz'd his owne Hostages, cutt thy Fathers victorious Army in pieces, I feare himsele too, and all the benefitt I receiv'd from the fidelity and courage

rage of my Guards, was the tyme only with
 one of them, to flye where Fortune and the
 Gods did lead me, which was to this wood,
 where inforc't by hunger, I sent the only
 companion of my Misery to the next Towne,
 who last Night brought me some refresh-
 ment, but accompany'd with Newes, that
 after it, the want of releife had bin noe mis-
 fortune; for alas he told me, that Tygranes
 was at liberty, that he had seiz'd upon Ar-
 taxara, declar'd himselfe King, and Parti-
 zan of the Rebels, that he had imprison'd
 the faithfull Crassolis, kill'd his Sonne for
 sending me Intelligence, and hath promis'd
 Altezeera to Palides, whose Nuptialls in
 five dayes are to be celebrated. This morn-
 ing I sent him againe for further Intelligence,
 and to procure some horses, both ours being
 dead by the violence of our travell; the faith-
 full Guard was already at the extreamity of
 the wood, when his care of my safety made
 him come back & assure me, if he were not
 return'd at a tyme he limitted, I might con-
 clude he was either killed, or taken, and that
 therefore I should remove my selfe to some
other concealment; this tyme is an hower
since

first, that when you came do offer
 me your assistance for preserving my Life,
 I believ'd it was somebody, that was come to
 afford me his, by rasing me of it. Though
 I will not (contin'd Artavaldes) give you so
 low a Character of my Griefs, as to endea-
 vour to describe it; yet I must tell you, that
 my Constancy which was firme enough not
 to shake under the burthen of my Kings, my
 Countryes, and my Fathers ruine, was too
 weak to undergoe the thought of Altezce-
 rs, which had so sadd an operation on me,
 that my misery appeareing more transcend-
 ent than my Peines, for a while he suspended
 the sadd reflexions on his owne, to consider
 mine; but after that through pittie, or good-
 nesse, he had given me leave by his silence to
 utter a throng of sighes, & Complaints, he
 told me; Consider Artavaldes what my
 Griefes are, when thine have so strange an in-
 fluence; those that afflict thee are thy misfor-
 tunes, those that doe me are my faults; thou
 hast that consolation, that the Gods have
 made thee miserable, I have that torment,
 that I made my selfe so; and consequently
 must consider the cause of my misfortune

as great a one, as the effect. Alas Sir (I reply'd) that which you alleadge for an Argument to console me, is an aggravation of my misfortunes; for the Actions of the Gods are more just than those of Men, and they having inflicted myne, 'tis a more pregnant testimony I have meritted them, than that you have those you have drawne upon your selfe; when I consider the wayes how mine are impos'd I cannot hope they will end, since that expectation must be grounded on noe lesse an impossibility then the justice of the Gods; but the wayes in which yours are inflicted, carry their comfort with them, for had you bin guilty, you should not have bin your owne Punisher, and not being so, you cannot doubt of your releife but by injuring the highest powers asmuch as your hopes. Were there (said Artabazus) but asmuch Truth as Arte in this Argument, I might be flatter'd into a beleife that I am as innocent as miserable, but when the Gods make us become our owne executioners, 'tis so much a marke of being guilty, that then to doubt it, is to have a higher title to our punishment. Yet (I reply'd) we seldome see,

E

that

that humane Iustice (which is a Coppy of the Divine) does execute a Crimminall by a Crimminall: but Sir (I continu'd) let us not contribute to our misfortunes, by so long disputing whose are the greatest, rather let us seeke out a retiring, since by what you have told me I feare this will prove noe safe one. Alas (the King answer'd) that we should flye is not more requisite than it is impossible, since for ought I see, you are as destitute of Horses as I am. No Sir (I reply'd I have two, not farre from hence, which wee will make vse of, as for Philanax, I know he would lose, much more hazard his Life to preserve his Kings. Yes (said that faithfull Servant) tis my Inclination as much as duty & next the spending of it in your service, the best fortune it can aspire unto, is, to lose it in it. Artabazus embrac't him for his Loyalty, & gave him assurances, that if ever he return'd to his former Fortune, he would build his in so plentifull a way, that he should acknowledge he had found his Interest in his duty. Then turning to me he said, But now Artavaldes wee are fitted for our journey, whither shall wee direct it? Thospia which is the only

ly honest and secure retreat I can rely on,
 has a way to it as hazardous as continuing
 here. Ah Sir (I reply'd) why does your me-
 mory or your suspicions, doe the gallant
 Governor of Artemita and the Province
 belonging to it, so much wrong? you will
 finde, that could he rejoyce in any of your
 misfortunes, he would in this, which will af-
 foard him so ample an evincement of his af-
 fection & Loyalty. 'Twas (said Artabazus)
 neither my Memory nor suspicions, but (I
 feare) my reason that made me not looke on
 Phanasder with the same faith that you doe;
 For Crassolis whose judgement in forming
 opinions is as great as his honesty in com-
 municating them to me, has given me so
 badd & perhaps so just a character of him,
 that I should assoone put my selfe in Zenax-
 tus hands as his. Oh Gods! (I cry'd out)
 is it possible that Crassolis could so much be-
 witch your Reason, as to make you consider
 your Servants as your Enemyes, & they as
 your Freinds? beleive me (Sir) I will make
 that dissembler appeare what he is, in the
 worst extreame, as Phanasder will shew him-
 selfe in the best, with whome you shall finde

finde a Sanctuary as inviolable as his Faith;
 & for which I doe enguadage you both mine,
 and my life. Vpon your Icoare (Artabazus re-
 ply'd) I will venter what I would not on my
 owne, neither would I give my retireing to
 Phanaſſes that Name, were I as confident
 of his Loyalty, as of his that made me ſuſ-
 pect it. Sir ſaid I goeing to our Horſes) this
 is a tyme fitter to flye from a Traytor than
 prove one, but I wil be content to weare that
 name, if I doe not eyince that Craſſolis does
 it already. Then commanding Philanax to
 goe meet the reſt of my ſervants and re-
 turne with them to Artemida (which After-
 wards he did through many dangers, & then
 brought us word how the faithfull Govern-
 or was put to death, in torments as great as
 his fidelity, for not diſcovering to the Rebels
 where the King was conceal'd.) Artabazus
 and I by very vnfrequented wayes, and by
 as great diligence as good Fortune, in three
 dayes arriy'd there alſo; but never was there
 a more melancholly and ſilent Journy, for
 after I had acquainted my King with all my
 adventures ſince my Imprisonment, his
 Greifes were ſo obligeing, that they gave me
 the

the liberty without interruption, of enter-
 taining my owne; where to finde a remedy
 for them appear'd as difficult, as the torment
 which thereby I incurr'd. We had not bin an
 hower in Phanaſders Government, when he
 (who was gone to beate up one of the Ene-
 myes Quarters) return'd with ſucceſſe, &
 preſented Artabazus with the Keyes of Arte-
 mita, and with the Lives of 200 of his Ene-
 myes. I cannot expreſſe with what aſſiduouſ-
 neſſe and zeale he ſerved his Prince; you
 may learne them better by their effects than
 deſcription, which were, that they wholly
 converted Artabazus ſuſpicions into as great
 a confidence, and made him acknowledge
 he had injur'd the beſt of his Subjects, when
 he thought Phanaſder was not ſo, who hav-
 ing firſt reſign'd his owne Magnificent houſe
 to the King, receiv'd the honor of his orders,
 and doubl'd his Care and Guards, came to
 viſit and acquaint me, that by a Priſoner of
 quality that day taken, he was aſſur'd, that
 to extinguiſh all difficulties betweene Ze-
 naxtus Partizans & Tygranes, the latter
 had enguadg'd himſelfe within two dayes to
 give Altezeera to Palifdes; who either to ſa-
 tisfy

tisfy his ambition, his Passion, or his doubts, commanded all his party to keepe their houses 'till he were in possession of what might invite them with honor & safety to take the feild. I am then (I cry'd out) a Creature as farre above being capable of more misery, as of releife. Sir (said Phanasder) I would not have told you so fatall an Intelligence, had not my hopes of relieving your Sorrow bin as great, as the certainty that this would create it. Alas generous freind (I reply'd) my reason cannot so much yeeld to hope, as to afford me the latter with the former; doe not I know Altezera is in a place as strong by numbers, as by Arte, & Nature? doe not I see my selfe voyd of Forces, & of all things tending towards hir releife, but my desires of attempting it? doe not therefore endeavour to silence my despaire, since 'tis as impossible a taske, as to remove what creates it. At least (said phanasder) let me acquaint you with what I designe, to prevent Altezeras losse, which I know wilbe accompany'd by yours. Yes, yes, Phanasder, (I reply'd) I invoke the Gods to punish me with a higher affliction (were it possible) than the losing

loſeing that faire Princeſſe, if, in the ſame
 minuite I heare ſhee is in Palisdes Armes, I
 doe not caſt my ſelfe into thoſe of Death.
 That (ſaid Phanaſder) which I have to pro-
 pound, is of a quality, that you may dye
 acting your revenge if you cannot reach
 your hopes, & be certayne not to ſurvive
 your felicity when you have loſt it. Ah
 Friend (ſaid I embracing him) this is ſome-
 thing worthy Phanaſder, and my attention.
 I beleive (ſaid he) when I have told it you,
 you will eſteeme it too, worthy your hopes:
 This Night (he continu'd) I ſhall have here
 a Thonſand ſelect Horſe, & as Many Foote,
 drawne out of the generall Garrifons of this
 Province; I can take from Artemita 500
 Horſe and as many Foote without endanger-
 ing the place, or Artabazus ſafety; theſe
 numbers being too-few to ſtorme Artaxata,
 wee muſt ſupply their want with Arte, to ef-
 ſect which, tommorrow Night (which is the
 Eue of the intended Nuptialls) wee will
 march during the obſcurity, by vnfrequen-
 ted wayes to Artaxata, and vnder ſome Ru-
 ines & Bankes of Arraxis, we may conve-
 niently lodge a greater body than ours; at
 the

the first opening of the Gates, I will send in at severall Portes (to avoyde suspicion) 200 of the valiantest and youngest Souldiers in Womens Cloathes, but with weapons vnder their Gownes, who passing for villagers come to see the solemnity's, may by degrees draw towards the Gate next to us, seize upon it and give us entrance, which if once we have, we deserve to lose our hopes if we do not convert them into certainties. I was infinitely satisfy'd with so probable a way of relieving my Princeesse, and so certaine a way of Death if that fail'd. But whilst we were making and answering all objections in our designe, an Officer came and advertis'd his Governor, that all those Forces he had sent for were neere the City, and expected his Commands; This joyfull intelligence separated us, he to dispose of those Troopes, and I to acquaint Artabazus how we intended to employ them. I found him somewhat startl'd at the greatnesse of the hazard and attempt, but when I had told him that our disease was too desperate to refuse any Cure; that as wee had lost our selves by a deepe security, so we must endeavour our restauration by as high

a boldnesse; that wee could but lose 3000. Men, and that we might recover halfe-a Kingdome, which at least follow'd the Fate of Artaxata, Tygranes, & Palisdes, he at last gave us his leave, and his prayers. The next Night all things being (by Phanaſders care) in an exact readinesse, we began our March, & by continuing it without any intermission or encounter, an hower before day wee came and lodg'd our selues behinde those Bankes and Ruines, and haveing sent our young Villagers scattering to the severall Portes, they were no sooner open'd than without any examination or suspicion, they all enter'd, & about halfe an hower after, by a succesfull resolution, cutt off as great a number as their owne, which compos'd the Guard of the East Gate, and haveing given the agree'd-on signall, Phanaſder with 500 Horſe, rann with full speede to the assistance of his Amazon's, who for all his expedition, were before he joyn'd them, deceased above 50. I cannot expresse with what ravishment I follow'd with all the rest of our little Army, nor with what Fury wee tramp'd over all those that oppos'd our passage

to the Temple, whither, I was told (by a Prisoner) Tygranes (immediatly before the Allarme) had lead the Princeſſe Altezeera, who I was greedily ambitious to releive, leſt I might loſe the invitation and reward of my attempt. I therefore begg'd Phanaſder to pardon the impatieney of a Lover, and to oppoſe our Enemyes whiſt I was going to releive our Freinds. That generous Man conjur'd me to make haſte, leſt he might miſſe of victory by miſſing me; I had not leaſure to answer ſo flattering a cōplement, for I went directly with 500 Gentlemen, to the dwelling of the Gods, where I was neceſſitated to ſacrifice vnto them neere 10000 Souldiers that opps'd my entry, and where the reward of that victory was great, though the victory it ſelfe were not, for by it I poſſeſſt the faire Altezeera, who I found abandon'd by Tygranes, and hir deſign'd husband, & with whome I leſt all thoſe to ſecure hir liberty, who had obtain'd it, being haſtily called away to aſſiſt Phanaſder, whome I joynd in the great Feild before the Royall Pallace, ready to receive the charge of 3000 Horſe and Foot lead by Tygranes & Phanaſdes,

sides. I will passe over the accidents in this
 litle Battell, to tell you the event of it, which
 was an entire victory on the justest side, and
 which shew'd that Fortune had no hand in
 it: Palisdes found his Fate on that sword on
 which his Father & Brother had found theirs,
 but the Prince Tygranes by flight avoyded
 his, though in this action he manifested so
 much courage, that had his duty bin as great,
 he had not given testimonyes of it in a way
 which chang'd that virtue into a Crime.
 With the winning this litle Battell we wonne
 Artaxata, which I left to his care that had
 conquer'd it, and went to my Princesse, who
 receiu'd me with such passionat prayses,
 that I found in them a higher reward, than in
 having bin successfull; but observing that
 hir joy or hir ignorance made hir attribute
 the entire glory to him that had but the least
 share in it, I let hir know, that 'twas not only
 Phanauder that had acted hir release, but de-
 sign'd it too; that for my particuler, my
 greife for hir Captivity had bin so large that
 I could doe nothing but deplore it, and that
 it had not bin so transcendent as to have
 made me decline the thought of hir releife,

had not the thought of the impossibility of it render'd it so. Whatsoever you tell me (said Altezera) I will call you my Restorer, and I beleive Phanasder will neither envy nor deny you that title; but beleive me (shee continu'd) though you had not Receiv'd Altezera, your Ryvall had not possesst hir, but my evasion only was a trouble to me, because the way which conduc'd to my not being Palisdes's, had render'd me eternally vncapable of being Artavaldes's. Therevpon shee shew'd me a glittering Steele, which I can truly say struck me with more feare than all of the same mettrall I had seene that day in my Enemyes hands, which my Princeesse observeing, shee told me, what Artavaldes! does a demonstration of my Affection fright you? and had you rather I should be vnconstant, than dead? Yes Madam (I reply'd) for I had rather dye, than you should. But (said Altezera) had you rather have me live in vice than dye in Innocencie? when too that vice, would render me as vnworthy, as vnderfirousto Live? Ah Madam (I reply'd) let us, (I beseech you) breake off this discourse, lest perhapps the evincement how much I Love you

you might induce you to suspect I doe not.
 You may (said Altezera, smileing) impose
 what lawes you please where you have made
 your conquest, which I will obey, lest you
 might thinke it not so entire as it is. Wee
 had in the Temple some discourses of this na-
 ture, which at length were interrupted by the
 generous Phanaſder; who came to kiſſe the
 Princeſſe hand; & to tell hir, that now ſhee
 had no more Enemyes in Artaxata than thoſe
 which had loſt their Lives for having bin ſo.
 Have you then (ſaid I to Phanaſder, after
 Altezera had receiv'd him with a reſpect
 worthy his Services and virtue) given Craſ-
 ſolis the reward of his infidelity? No Sir (he
 answer'd) Craſſolis ſhalbe (if you pleaſe)
 reſerv'd for Arrabazu's Sentence, which pro-
 nounc't from that Mouth, wilbe more regu-
 lar, & perhapps more ſenſible: wee are too-
 much his Enemyes to be his Iudges: But (he
 continu'd) when I ſpoake of the Princeſſes's
 Enemyes, I only intended thoſe in Armes.
 I beleive (ſaid I) though Craſſolis does more
 meritt the Name of Enemy, than any that
 have bin in Armes; yet wee ſhall finde it a
more difficult taſke to make the King thinke
him

him his, than wee had this day to conquer
all ours. If he does not (Phanaſder answer'd)
he will finde his punishment in his fault, but
were I of your faith, I would immediatly be
juſt to Artabazus & Craſſolis, by having the
latter executed. No Phanaſder (I reply'd)
I beſeech you leave off that thought, for if
wee impos'd his Death, we might bring his
guilt to be doubted, by the way in which it
is puniſh'd. I tell you this (ſaid Artavaſdes)
the more particularly, that you might ſee
how neere I waſt to have avoyded all my fu-
ture miſeries, & how I my ſelfe contributed
to the preſervation of him, which caus'd
them; For this Inchaunter Craſſolis, made
himſelfe appeare as innocent to Artabazus,
as he did faulty to us, nay the loſſe of that
life which diſcover'd his Treason, he made a
ſucceſſefull argument of his Innocency, and
thereby obtain'd a power, whoſe effects I
ſhall eternally deplore with as much cauſe as
violence: but whether (continu'd Artavaſ-
des, interrupting himſelfe) does the refle-
ction on that Traytor transport me? I muſt
begg your pardon for a fault, which I beleive
you will excuse when you know the Cauſe.

& the sooner to acquaint you with it, I will
 returne to the faire Altezeera, who I left in
 the Temple, and who meritted one with
 more reason (perhapps) than the Deity to
 whome that was consecrated. Shee too was
 so Mercifull to Crassolis, as to thinke it lust
 to have his King only his judge. Hir opiniõ
 was our resolution, which we had no sooner
 elected, than we return'd to the Pallace, and
 meeting by the way Palisdes Body carrying
 to the Grave, it had the noble solemnity of
 Altezeeras Teares, which afforded him a
 felicity in Death, better than his Life had
 meritted; but it may be shee shedd those for
 his Crimes, and not his fall. Phanasder and I
 having waited on Altezeera to hir Appart-
 ment, withdrew our selves to make our dis-
 patches to the King, who in few dayes came
 to his old residence & new Conquest, where
 he receiv'd Crassolis into his former favour,
 who made use of it according his former pra-
 ctice. You doe perhapps, thinke it strange,
 that I found Altezeera so early in the Tem-
 ple, but I beleive you will no longer, when I
 acquaint you, 'tis the Armenian Custome
 for the Bride to employ halfe the day of the
 Nuptials.

Nuptialls in Prayers & divine solemnities, to render the Gods Propitious to the Marriage. His first thus happily prevented, I was a thousand tymes ready to implore his permission to begg him of his Brother, & when I had even suppress my feares, and taken up a resolution for so transcendent a request; I was diverted from it, by the certaine Intelligence that Zenaxtus with an Army of 60000 Men, was marching towards Artaxata, to recover or lose himselfe before it, and that the Prince Tygranes was gone to Pompey the Great (the Successor to Lucullus Army and Fortune) and by his prayers and assurances of a considerable party's joyneing with him, induced that great Captaine for a tyme to suspend his prosecuting Mithridates, to invade Armenia, towards which the Roman Eagles were flying with great celerity. Artabazus in this great exigency gave me the Cōmand of all the Armenian Militia, & opening the publique Treasures left them to my dispose, with which I immediatly leavy'd an Army to oppose Zenaxtus, great enough to raise my hopes of relieving Alexander (if living) or of revenging him (if dead.) I gave the

the gallant Phanaſder Commiſſion and money to leavy another, to ſecure and defend the Paſſes on the Bankes of Araxis, where then Pompey was campt, 'till I had decided the diſpute with Zenaxtus, who was the neereſt and the moſt preſſing Enemy. To be breife Phanaſder, who raign'd more in Artabazus Subjects, than he himſelfe did over them, ſo ſuddenly form'd his Forces, that beſore I thought he had ſent his inferiour Officers to have rais'd them, I learn'd they were all ready, & poſſeſt of the Armenian Frontiers. For my particuler, with 6000 Horſe, and 24000 Foote I advanc't to mee'te the Enemy, he relying on his numbers, & I on my quarrell, and the virtue of thoſe that fought in it, we ſoone came to a battell, which laſted 'till Night did the office of Trumpetts, & ſounded a retreat. The advantages and the animoſities of both Armyes were ſoreſembling, that wee ſoone found what call'd the Souldiers to reſt, was eſteem'd by them an injury, which the next morning was againe evinct, for they could no ſooner ſee their Enemyes, than they went to deſtroy them, & though wee omitted nothing of either ſide which

might end the dispute before the day did, yet I beleive this had bin the perfect copy of the precedent, if an accident, as strange as the Battell, had not put a period to it. The scene of this long Tragedy was at the Foote of a great Hill, which in our hottest dispute wee sawe cover'd with a great Cloude of Cavalry, that so terrified both Armyes (not knowing to which of them the releife was intended) that whatever Zenaxus and I could doe, all our Souldiers at first suspended their swords as their thoughts, then sheath'd them, & by degrees return'd vnder their Ensignes, thinking all dispute against so powerfull a supply, as vaine as dangerous. I was enrag'd to finde that the Faith of my Army, for I was confident those Forces came to ravish not contribute to my victory, And in that beleife I prest my Army to returne to the Charge, that if they were freinds, they might see and have no share in our successe, and if not, to fight them before they were joyn'd. But all my perswasions being fruitlesse, I was taking some resolution of an honorable death alone, since I was deny'd it in Company, but those designs instantly vanisht, & gave place

place to joyes as pleasing, by those new Troopes falling like a storme on Zenaxus Army, who by it, having lost their hopes, soone after did their Courages & Lives. My Army contributing nothing to the Conquerors Glory, but the not participating in it. Zenaxus death accompany'd by 40000 of his companions, was the end and expiation of their Rebellion, all the rest having bin kill'd the precedent day, and taken in this. After the Execution was ended, I ridd up & downe the feild to learne from whome Armenia & Artavasdes had receiv'd so signall an obligation, But I soone found the sight of my Preserver, was a greater blessing then the preservation it selfe, For 'twas the generous Annexander; I flung my selfe instantly at his Feete, acknowledg'd him twice my Father, in giving me my life, & in preserving it, and by a million of other demonstrations, endeavour'd to manifest a contentment as great exteriorly, as it was in my heart. That generous Princes extacies were not inferiour to mine, which being somewhat lessen'd, to satisfy my impatient longing, in knowing from what kind God he deriv'd his

deliverance he told me, After I was fallen in-
 to Zenaxtus hands, by his Treachery to Arra-
 bazus, which might as easily have bin pre-
 vented by the King, as it was foreseene by
 me, The perfidious Traytor had immedi-
 atly executed me; but that he thought a
 death without lingering, rather a Mercy than
 a Revenge, therefore I was kept alive, till
 some torment as great as his Cruelty, or as
 he merited, was found out, which being at
 length, I was carryed out of a Prison that I
 beleive could not be an interior one to that
 he design'd me, & as the Tormentors were
 begining their office, my Iudge being one of
 the Spectators of his Sentence) a Post arriv'd,
 who presented him a packet, which, (as I
 after learn'd) brought the news of your suc-
 cesse against Arraxata, the death of Palides,
 the flight of Tygranes, and your being made
 Generallissimo of all Armenia, this which in
 all probability should have increast his fury,
 suspended the execution of it, and return'd
 me to a lesse troublesome Prison, but though
 he gave out that he preserv'd me only to
 make you (who he was then goeing against)
 participate in my sufferings, by imposing
 them.

them in your sight, yet I rather beleive my
 reprove proceeded from his apprehension of a
 turne in Fortune, and that his would be des-
 perate if yours were successfull, did he ex-
 tinguish his fury in my blood: whatever was
 the cause I cannot determine, yet he carry'd
 me Prisoner in his Army, but as the Gods
 ordain'd it, Zenaxrus committed the care of
 my restraint, to a Gentleman, who was en-
 gag'd in his Cause, more by his relation to
 those in it, than his approbation of it. This
 generous Keeper, the first Night of our
 March allow'd me halfe his Bedd, & take-
 ing the opportunity of our being without
 Auditors, by a handsome discourse, assur'd
 me of his pittie for my miseries, & of his in-
 tentions to relieve them, that my patience in
 enduring my torments was of a quality that
 convinc't him it proceeded not from my
 Fortitude, but my Innocence, & concluded
 that he was thereby invited to be of a cause,
 which gave the defenders of it, power to
 conquer their Enemyes by their very suffer-
 ings. This proceeding was so free, and so like
 a Gentleman, that to have doubted it, had
 bin a Crime, as great as his virtue, I therefore
 gave

give him assurance of my beleiving his professions, and that if he would decline Zenaxtus for Artabazus, he should thereby better his Fortunes as much as his Cause. Sir (said he) I will take up Armes to evince that the Quarrell I approve I will defend, but I will accept of noe Command but an inferior one to what I have here, lest those that are Enemies to Truth, and to me, should alledge my Interest was my conversion. In breife (said Annexander) the next Night, he so judiciously order'd our escape, that leaving nothing to Fortune he left us nothing to feare, so that without any encounter or interruption, we reacht in three dayes to Thoplia, from whence my deliverer sent Zenaxtus the cause of his being there, & where, by Lindasia's power and care I found that body of Horse ready for service, with which I marcht after Zenaxtus, but could not overtake his Army, till you had so weaken'd and harraist it, that I came rather to act an execution than a Fight, & instead of helping Artavazdes to a victory, I have rob'd him of one. This flattery was so palpable, that I did not esteeme it fit by a reply to evince it one,

but

But begg'd him by his permission, to have
 the Honor to be known to his generous Pre-
 server, He meritts it (said my Father) for I
 have seene him this day, doe more against
 Zehaxtus, than when he gave Alexander
 his liberty, we went thereupon towards those
 new and victorious Troopes to finde him,
 but alas wee found him too soone, for before
 we had gone halfe the way, Alexander per-
 ceiv'd him pale and cold amongst the dead;
 Oa Gods! what did not my poore Father at
 the sight of that fatall object? But let us passe
 over those gratefull extravagancies, though
 they abundantly manifested how precious
 to him the Life was, whose death was so pas-
 sionately deplor'd. The next morning after
 our victory, by a generall Muster we learnt
 what it cost us, which was 10000 Men lost, &
 as many unserviceable for the present; with
 this Army we return'd to Artaxata, whose
 sillionesse made some believe wee had mist of
 successe, & others, that we had dearly bought
 & deseru'd it. Artabazus (when my Father
 kiss'd his hand) protested he had brought him
 two things he most ambitionly desir'd,
Victory, & Alexander, that he was as much
 oblig'd

oblig'd to him for the late masle goodnes
and he not were capable of any offence which
he lookt upon him; it proceeded from a re-
flection of what his credulity had so much
hazarded, and for his having neglected an
advice where the punishment of it could not
have bin greater than the fault. My recepti-
on was my ohackembeling my Father; so were
my acknowledgements; which tonight, I pre-
sented the King my Commission, which
Alexander's liberty made my Justice and
my duty to restore. But (said Artavasdes)
why doe I amuze my selfe to give you my
Story by retails? tis enough you know I
kept my Commission, because my King
would not receive, nor my Father accept it,
and by that censure I found the duty of it,
and my promise oblig'd me to joyne with
Phanasder, whose Courage all this while had
kept the Romans from possessing what they
daily sawd, there being only the Ryver A-
raxis betwixt both Armies. But to abuse
your patience as litle as I can without disobe-
dience, I will omit my Reinceffe's joyes
at my late resution and successe, and his con-
trary Passions for my then separation, which

too appeare the more vnfortunate, since the
 cause of it was to oppose the Conquerors of
 the World (for that Title the Romans gave
 themselves and their performances did al-
 most confirme) with Forces too that were
 so diminish'd by a former successe; that they
 could hardly expect any in the future: But
 what consol'd me in this expedition was, if I
 were successfull, my loyes would be no lon-
 ger protracted, and if I were not; I resolv'd
 my life should not. 'Twas with these thoughts
 & resolutions I advanced towards Phana-
 der, whose Numbers I found asmuch dimi-
 nish'd by sicknesse as they could have bin by
 a defeate, so that the conjunction of both our
 Forces did not compose as great a Body as
 mine did before Zenaxtus's defeate, or his be-
 fore the mortallity, but that which cau'd our
 admiration was, that though Pompey knew
 our weaknesse yet he made no advantage of
 it by any attempts, but alas! our admiration
 was cur'd by our Greife, for not many dayes
 after, Artabazus (with a small Trainee) came
 to the Campe and told me, that all the high-
 er Armenia was in a generall flame which he
 had sent my Father to quench, with Forces

H

risen

risen in haste, and that his intelligence of Artaxata's intended revolt upon the least misfortune, had made him esteeme my weak Army a securer Sanctuary than that Citty. Oh Gods! Sir (I hastily cry'd out) if Artaxata be no Sanctuary for Artabazus, how could he esteeme it one for Altezeera? I have (said Artabazus) neither esteem'd it one for Altezeera, neither left hir there, shee is gone to Thospia with Anexander, who, were he not concern'd in hir safety for his Kings sake, I beleive he would be for his Sonnes. Those words made me blush, and the former made me know that Pompey had lay'n quiet till this new Combustion might (by a diversion) facilitate his entry. That same day therefore (because wee howerly expected the Romans advance) a Couñcell was call'd, in which, Crassolis (who attended the King) assisted, His opinion was to determine all by Battell not by Treaty, since the latter could not possibly cement the factions but by the Kings yeelding much to the Prince, which confessions would be a dangerous president: would be rearm'd by the Armenians a Submission, and would invite Tygranes unto future Re-

volts

volts by the first proving so successfull, who, being too, reflected on as a Successor to the Crowne, the multitude (which commonly consider their owne benefit and not the right) might in the future incline to him, who according to the course of Nature was probably longest able to reward or punish them, That a victory against the Romans, would be one too against the Rebels, who never had taken up Armes had not they thought those of the Romans would have exempted them from making any use of their owne, that the cause of the revolt being taken away, the effect of consequence would follow, & if the Gods had decree'd our Ruine; 'twas more like Armenians to fall by the Sword than by Submission, without which he durst (as he said) lose his life if ever Pompey would treat: This advice Phanaſder & I oppos'd, not only because 'twas his (& consequently we might thinke it the worst) but because too it was really so, and esteem'd so generally by all the Councell, who concurr'd in my Reasons, which were, That if the revolted follow'd the fortune of the Romans, by having an externall Peace, we should have

an internall one also; That all the Faithfull Armenian Militia were almost destroyed by Civill and Forraigne Warres, by successes, and by mortallityes; That not only the Rebels within, but the Romans, and Parthians without, were all pulling on his Fate; That shee had never more Enemyes and lesse Power to resist them; That nothing but a Peace could avoyde the former and restore the latter; That it was better to yeeld something than lose all; That Tyme might procure a returne of those conquests, or enable us to re-take them; That by a present Peace we should (if there were in the future an occasion of warre) make it, when the Romans (Tygranes greatest helpe) would not be in a readinesse to afford him any; That by making a Peace, Artabazus would make Tygranes his Subject, but by a Warre he would make him his equall, and perhappys his Superior; That thereby the Roman and Parthian Armes which were ready to invade Armenia, would leave him in a quiet security by being employ'd one against another; & that if a Peace were refus'd after an offer of reasonable termes, wee had thereby made
the

the Gods our Friends, and invited them to punish an Enemy who was guided by the rule of Power, and not of Iustice. I know not whether Artabazus feare or Iudgement made him decline Crassolis advice to follow the Councells, but I know, the next morning he sent a Herhault to Pompey to offer a Parly, which he absolutely declin'd without Artabazus would submitt himselfe as conquer'd, & to his Mercy yeeld that Parte of Armenia on the East of Euphrates to Tygranes, and pay a yearly homage for the residue to the Roman Empire. Though my Resentment at so barbarous a Message were great, yet it could not transcend my Kings Feares, who valluing Rompeys Power by his Insolency, in apprehension of the former, told me, there was no way but to submitt unto the latter. Never, never Sir (I cry'd out) shall Artabazus whilst I weare a Sword, vn-King himselfe, let the Gods doe it if that misfortune be writt in the Booke of Fate; and though I esteem'd it fitt to treat with the Romans because their Army was the greater, yet now I am absolutely against it, their vnjust and insolent demands having at least

lest equal'd our Forces; 'Tis more glorious
 to dye at the head of 2000 Gentlemen, than
 to live with the Title of a King without the
 Power, and to let our succeeding Story's re-
 gister, that Artabazus was the first that dis-
 member'd his Kingdome, & the only man
 that was conquer'd in it. The King esteem'd
 what I said to be fitter for his commendation
 than his practice, and the false Crassolis per-
 ceiving the Father was ready to give as much
 by Feare as the Sonne could winn by Battell,
 upon the second sitting of the Councell
 (which was to fixe upon a positive answer
 for Pompey) he was as absolutely for a Trea-
 ty, as at the first he had bin for a Warre, &
 so proportion'd his reasons to his Princes ap-
 prehensions, that he determin'd to put him-
 selfe into the Roman Mercy, when the Pre-
 sidents of some Kings of the Ganles and of
 the Affricans demonstrated they had none.
 Phanaſder and I at this resolution begg'd
 Artabazus permission for our selves & An-
 nexander to retire unto our Governments,
 that by seemingly becoming Rebels to his
 Authority, wee might preserve some Forces
 to maintaine and raise it in the future; but
 our

our request concerning our selves, found a
 resembling returne to that we had made for
 our King, and 'twas no wonder he declin'd
 his Freinds advantage, when he had already
 his owne; But as the Assembly was upon the
 point of rising, a Trumpett from the Ro-
 man Campe came into ours, & sent me (in)
 a Letter from the Leivtenant Generall of
 that Army, I was surpriz'd at the Newes of
 that Name, for I knew Pompey had bin with
 out one since the death of Sillanus, but open-
 ing & reading what was sent me, I found the
 contents of it was, to desite a single meeting
 with me that day, & that the Desirer of it was
 the generous Ventidius (a Patritian of Rome)
 with whome (during my residence there &
 in Lucullus Army) I had contracted an inti-
 mate & passionate Freindship: I cannot tell
 you my joy to learne I had no small power
 with one Roman that had so much with all
 the rest; I immediately communicated this to
 Artabazus, begg'd his permission to waite
 upon my Freind, and that he would not per-
 mit any of the Councell to be out of his
 sight till my returne, lest the discovery of his
 intended submission might hinder my pre-
 venting

venting it. The King having promis'd my
desire, I dispatch't the Trumpet to Ven-
tidius, and immediately follow'd him my selfe
to a place assign'd upon the Bankes of Arax-
is, where I found my generous Freind was
already come, but of a confidence I would
not faile his Commands, which, (after a
world of embraces and new reiterations of
an ancient Freindship) I desir'd to learne
that I might obey them. I would not (said
Ventidius) having given you this trouble but
to serve you, and to evince our former con-
fidence of one another is not diminish't, or
impair'd by absence or time, or by our now
being of different Party's. I will acquaint
you with that which shall abundantly per-
forme it: Know then, that but two dayes since
I came to Pompey's Army to be his Lieute-
nant-Generall, which title I derive from the
favour of Iulius Caesar; who if my affection
deceive me not, you will see as famous for his
power, as he is already for his Courage and
Virtue; & though now he has the command
of all Gaule, (one of the greatest & noblest
Provinces in the World) & though against
that Warlike Nation he has wonne more
Victories

Victories than ever Alexander did against
 the effeminate Persians, yet I have seene him
 at the reading of that Grecians Life, weepe
 that his owne has not bin so victorious and
 active; when indeede, if he ought to have
 shedd any Teares, they should have bin far
 ther of joy than a contrary passion for Alex-
 anders having bin his foyle: & not his Pat-
 terne; by this you may fancy what Caesar is
 like to aspire unto, when though already he
 has attain'd vnto such a height of Glory, he
 yet esteemes himselfe scarce ascending; and
 lest Pompey (who he only thinks worthy
 the name of his Ryvall) should prove a suc-
 cessfull one, Caesar has sent me to the second
 Command of this Army, which he knowes
 I have some interest in, it being compos'd for
 the greater parte of Lucullus's. But Pom-
 pey's Freinds who judge nothing but the
 Roman Empire can satisfy a Minde as large,
 have sent Domitius to him to let him knowe
 that 'tis more for the Interest of Rome to
 make the Armenians their freinds than their
 Subjects, that the y^e apprehend Caesars Am-
 bition, Power and Fortune, will make them
 stand in need of more than Roman Armes

to maintaine the Roman liberty; That besides those feares; they have contracted as great and as just ones from the virtue & successe of a Slave, which if the progresse of his actions prove as fortunate as the begining; will soone make Italy the Scene of two contrary extreames; That therefore he should with all diligence disingage himselfe from those Easterne Warres; lest whilst he is increasing the Empire of Rome; another possesse it. This (contin'd Ventidius) I had from Domitius, who has bin my Companion in my journey; and who esteeming me more a Friend to Rome than to Caesar, trust me with this Intelligence; which Pompey so absolutely believes; that being inform'd it was Artavades which commanded the Armenian Army and the bad posture it was in; I tooke occasion this morning to let my Generall knowe; that now the opportunity was offer'd of obliging all Armenia to him; that his Power might make them feare, but his Mercy love him; That by countenancing so vnnaturall a Sonne against his Father; the Innocence of the action would be blamish by the Gods; That he which would

be an Enemy to him that gave him Life,
 could hardly be a Freind to one which gave
 him a Kingdome, since the power which
 could conferre such a Guift, will (by the
 knowledge of his owne want of merit) keepe
 him in perpetuall feares and jealousies that
 it will re-assume it; That his carriage to his
 Father evinces, that those which most oblige
 him ought most to apprehend him, & that
 the Generall of Armenia was so perticularly
 knowne to me and my Freind, that I durst
 inguage my selfe asmuch for his Gratitude
 if he were oblig'd, as for his induring all the
 Miseries in the world rather than incline to
 any conditions which might looke like a
 submission. To which Pompey (who has
 set up his rest to winne me) reply'd, I shalbe
 rather induc'd to grant Armenia what you
 desire because their Generall is your Freind,
 than out of a beleife thereby to make that
 Kingdome a Freind to me; Therefore Ven-
 tidius, upon your owne seoare I gave you a
 Power (to conclude with them) as large as the
 Senate has given me, I have too but even-
 now receiv'd an assurance which makes me
 thinke Tygranes fitt for my Revenge (were

he worthy of it.) For a Packett that he sent Zenaxrus before his defeate & Death, came by a strange accident into my hands, which (uncypher'd) discovers, his Intention was to keepe me here to divert and distract Artabazus Forces, till Zenaxeus had subdu'd them, and then to permitt me no share in Armenia but what I could purchase by my Sword; and though what I now tell you may seeme to lessen my obligation, yet if you consider it rightly, it will raise the value of it. For if Tygranes had continu'd in Innocency, I must have rewarded it with my Conquests, but his guilt will give the Romans what I shall winne with their Armes. I will (continu'd Artavakdes) exempt you from the repetition of our discourses, to acquaint you with their conclusion, which was, that Artabazus the next day should visit Pompey, that he should pardon his Sonne as Pompey would because he was so, and that he should give the Roman Army 6000 Talents as a largesse. That Pompey, on the other side, should salute him by the name of King of Armenia, Friend and Allye to the Roman Empire, that he should demand

none

none of the Armenian Territories, but
 should restore him to the little Kingdome of
 Sophena which the Romans had formerly
 taken from his Crowne. After this result
 the generous Ventidius return'd to the Ro-
 man Campe, and I to the Armenian, where
 I learn'd the King was still in Councell, whi-
 cher I went; and where as soone as I came,
 Artabazus with a timorous action came to-
 wards, and askt me, well Artavasdes, what
 must I expect? has Pompey rais'd his condi-
 tions because I was so long granting them?
 No Sir (I reply'd) you are so farre from
 parting with a share of your Kingdome, that
 by the generosity of Ventidius, I have gotten
 you another; Thereupon I told him all we
 had concluded on; But the poore Prince was
 so incredulous, that even for a tyme his good
 Fortune afflicted him as much as his ill, but
 when by many protestations I had remov'd
 all his doubts, he ran to embrace me, and
 was in such transports, that had we bin igno-
 rant what his feares had bin we might have
 read them in his joyes, Never so many Titles
 of gratitude were given to all Men as Artabazus
 gave me, the Names of his Deliverer
Restorer,

Restorer and Guardian-Angell, were the
lowest of his irregularities. The next morn-
ing wee put all things in a Posture to con-
duct him to the Roman Army, but truly
we found ours so thinn by the mortality, &
by the absence of those which fledd from it,
that we could hardly forme a Guard fit for
a King and leave one fit for a Campe. As
soone as we came to the Trench of the Ro-
mans, Two Liétors with Axes and Rodds,
came & advertis'd Artabazus he must light,
for never any Man ridd in a Roman Campe;
he obey'd this advertisement, and to repaire
his having offer'd an offence (which his igno-
rance of their Discipline render'd none) as
soone as he sawe Ventidius who attended
him within the Gates, he presented him with
his Sword, which Ventidius declin'd with
much humility, and pointing at me told
him, you owe (Sir) both it & your Crowne
to that Man. I was so aham'd at this submis-
sion, that I heard not then my Freinds com-
plement, who conducted Artabazus to Pom-
pey who came with much Civility to salute
him; but because my Princes submissions
were belowe his quality, I will passe them
by,

bye as vnfit for my repetition, & tell you,
 that all which Ventidius and I had conclu-
 ded, was ratify'd by Pompey to Artabazus,
 only the Roman Generall placing the Fa-
 ther on the right hand and the Sonne on the
 left, desir'd the former to give the latter
 for his maintenance the Kingdome of So-
 phena; which too he said he ask't, only to
 conuince Tygranes that they had both par-
 don'd him. This Artabazus willingly graun-
 ted, and besides the 6000 Talents, gave the
 Roman Souldiers and Officers so great an
 additionall gratuity, that they found from
 his bounty more than they could have ex-
 pected from their Swords. Pompey too,
 for Ventidius sake, plac't on me many Civi-
 ties, of a nature as generous as his owne. But
 Artabazus had no sooner pass't the Ryver Ar-
 raxis than Pompey sent for Tygranes to let
 him know, before their parting, how great
 his faults had bin, & the Mercyes which had
 pardon'd them; and to infuse into him some
 principles, which might in the future have
 made him acknowledge he had more oblig'd
 him by his advice than he could have done
 by his Sword. But that vnfortunate Prince
finding

finding his designs reveal'd, and his hopes ruin'd, was so incens'd against Pompey (who he consider'd as the Author of both) that he told his Messenger, he would not come into a Mans Company who for seare, or for 6000 Talents, had sold his Chest and his Faith. Pompey enrag'd at so sharpe & so strange a Reply, made him a Prisoner; This accession of misfortune made Tygranes utter some words that induc'd the Roman Generall to send him in that quality to Rome, there to be kept till his arrivall, to be lead in triumph. Artabazus was soone advertis'd of this proceeding, with the impossibility of having it alter'd, in which he found, that Tygranes want of duty which hitherto had bin his trouble, was now his consolation, for my particular I was so sensible of the Princes sufferings, though in them I read the justice of them; that I became both to Pompey and Ventidius, an earnest (though a fruitlesse) Solicitor. But whilst the Armenians & Romans were celebrating their new Freindship on the Bankes of Araxis, there came advice both to Artabazus and Pompey that Arsaces was already in person on thoe of Euphrates;

with

with a vast Army, and had invaded the Roman Collonyes in Syria by his youngest Sonne Phraates. Pompey at this Allarme, by a personall visit, invites my King to joyne with the Roman Empire in a League offensive and Defensive against the Parthians, and to conclude and ratify the conditions of it, that he would send a solemne Embassy to the Senate. Artabazus joyfully embrac'd this overture, to revenge his Affront (at the Battell of Miramnes) & to be vnited to a Power, to which the World submitted; for my parte, all the reluctancy I had, proceeded from being thereby invol'd in a Warre against my Preserver, and Restorer; But a publique duty yeelding to a perticuler, I submitted to this league, with resolution aswell for gratitude as safety, to avode the generous Artabbanes Sword, and to employ my owne as little as I could (with loyalty) in a Quarrell he thought worthy to act in, and defend. (Artabbanes only by a smile tooke notice of his Friends flattery, who thus continu'd his discourse,) Whilst the Roman Generall was with Artabazus, there came an expresse from Annexander to acquaint him, that by the

K

assistance

assistance of Evaxes, & Falintus, he had defeated one of the Rebels Armies in the highest Armenia, and that the other, learning their Companions Misfortunes, & his new contracted Freindship with the Romans, were come without Armes, and had submitted to his Mercy, which he besought Artabazus might so act, as his Subjects might finde more safety (aswell as honesty) in returning to their allegiance, than in calling it off. This request, in the joy of the successe (and the necessity of Subjects hearts rather than destructions) found a ready graunt; And that the intended Embassly might have the greater appearance, Annexander was elected for the Embassador, his victoryes dispencing with his absence, & rendring his presence the more considerable at Rome; and though the League was but in agitation, yet Pompey before his March into Syria, to convince Artabazus how confident he was of its conclusion at Rome, and perhaps to manifest how little he apprehended Phraates, he left Afranius in Armenia, with command, to vnite his legion with my Army against Arsaces, for I was immediatly sent with all the Forces

Forces already rais'd, to oppose his invasion.
 I cannot tell you how infinitely I repyn'd at
 Fortune for creating new Warres upon con-
 clusion of the old, and for raising almost as
 many difficulties against the satisfaction of
 my Flame, as in the object that gave it a be-
 ing, there were Beauties and perfections.
 Annexander upon the Kings commands,
 left that Army, whose Swords had conquer'd
 one, and whose Fame had another, and was
 no sooner at Artaxata, than he was sent from
 thence to Rome with Pompey's Letter to
 the Senate. His Equipage in that employ-
 ment was so magnificent, that many who
 judg'd of the Kings State by the Subjects,
 concluded Armenia had bin a Country fitter
 for the Conquest than Freindship of
 Rome, if the danger had not appear'd as
 great as the recompence. My Father having
 begun his journey, I advanc't towards Arsa-
 ces with Afranius, in whose little Campe I
 sawe a patterne of Discipline and obedience,
 which made me no longer wonder at their
 successe. I had that consolation too, that my
 way lay by Thospia, and that my Princeesse
 did my Army the honor of seeing it, where.

whereby (but going to a Battell) they receiv'd a nobler reward (except the repetition of the same) than they could have enjoyed after a victory. This propheticall recompence rais'd both the Generall & his Souldiers resolutions to act in gratitude what they should out of hope, and that which gave us no small one of obtaining a victory, was the advertisement one of my Spyes brought me, that Artabbanes was not in the Parthian Army. But the Euphrates being betweene that and the Armenian, for above three Moones wee only past the tyme in skirmishes, wherein our successes were so good, that perhaps they could not more enflame our desires to decide all by a Battell, than they made Arsaces apprehensive of coming to that Tryall, who was not long after sent for by the Prince Phraates, being hottly Alarm'd by the approach of Pompey. Ordes esteeming his youngest Sonnes feares to be just, and thinking there was more honor to be wonne from Pompey than Artavases, left his eldest Sonne the Prince Pacorus Generall of that Army against which I lay encamp't, and with other forces went to re-
 leive

I live Phraates and oppose the Romans;
 And though Pacorus, three dayes after his
 Fathers departure invited me to a Battell,
 which next to victory was the best happi-
 ness I could desire in that Warre, yet I had
 no small reluctancy to employ my life a-
 gainst a Prince from whome I had receiv'd
 it, but the Tyes of Loyalty to my King, &
 of duty to his Commands, made me returne
 him word I would obey them, which too, was
 accompany'd with a passionate & true vowe,
 that I had rather have drawne my Sword a-
 gainst my selfe, than him: That I could not
 expect his pardon did I not know, he did, the
 obligations which Subjects have to their
 Kings, and that all my consolation was, if
 conquer'd, I should increase his Glory, & if
 Conqueror, I should so employ my Fortune,
 as thereby evince I was so long yngratfull
 but only because I could not be otherwise.
 The next morning I drew my Army off the
 Bankes of Euphrates, to give Pacorus liberty
 without interruption to passe over that
 Bridge of Boates he had made; and no soon-
 er were the Parthians & Armenians ready to
 begin the Battell, than I made a Proclamati-

on upon paine of Death none of mine should
act Pacorus's; but that they should take as
many Prisoners as they could without in-
dangering the generall safety, and then the
signall being given, wee began the charge;
But the Parthian Army wanting Artabba-
nes, wanted Victory, which the Armenians
purchas'd at a bloody rate, Twice that day
Pacorus sing'd me out, and twice that day I
fled the Encounter after I knew against
whome I fought, though in our first meet-
ing my ignorance made me spill some blood,
which when I knew from whome I drew it,
I wishe it had bin my owne. One hundred &
five Ensignes, 6000 Comon Souldiers, and
300 Officers (in which Number Surena,
Labienus and Vixores were) remain'd in our
hands as arguments of our Successes, all
which the next morning I sent to Pacorus
with a Letter, which begg'd him to beleive
the way in which I manifestted my gratitude
was as great a trouble to me, as it could be to
him. Two dayes after I caus'd all the Parthi-
an & Armenian Bodyes in one funerall fire
to be burnt, and the next Night Pacorus
hauing done the same with his bridge,
march'd

march away, and left me the liberty of re-
 turning to the faire Alcezeera (a happinesse
 greater than the glory of the successe) with
 whome I found Artabazus, whose pardon I
 implor'd for having dispos'd of the effects
 of our victory without his knowledge, and to
 his Enemyes. But he seem'd to be angry at
 the request, not that I had offended him, but
 that I thought so. As soone as the importa-
 nate Ceremonies of my Tryumph were en-
 ded, I went to my Princeesse Apartment,
 where I so represented the violence of my
 Passion, & the hopefull opportunity of now
 imploring hir Brothers permission of ren-
 dering it as happy as 'twas great, that my im-
 portunate Prayers extorted a grant from
 hir words which hir Blushes & disorder ac-
 quainted me with before. Never (generous
 Artabbanes) never was there any thing great-
 er than my joy at this concession; but my
 Fears & tremblings when I implor'd it. Oh
 Gods! what did I not say to my Princeesse;
 that I could say no more; & what vows did
 I now make, that my constancy should be as
 great as my felicity? The Evening of this
 blessed day, as I was going to cast my selfe

as my Kings Fectre, and to implore a graunt
 which was as impossible to be desir'd with
 too much humbleness as to be receiv'd with
 too much exultation, I met a Gentleman sent
 from him for me, who I desir'd to acquaint
 me whether he knew the Cause, he told me
 that he could not imagin it vnlesse it were
 a Packet which was then deliver'd him by
 an Expreſs. I shall not (contin'd Artaba-
 zes) be ashamed to tell you that I trembl'd,
 lest this might be some new Adarme of go-
 ing to the field, and in that apprehension I
 came to the Kings Cloſſet where he had no
 sooner lookt the Dore than he told me. I
 hope Artabazdes you are not ignorant, that
 if my reſentments for your ſervices are not
 as great as they themselves, yet at least they
 are as I am capable of, but that I may be ob-
 lig'd to your reason as well as to your good-
 nature for so charitable an opinion, I have sent
 for you, to conjure you without any Ceremo-
 ny, to name your Reward, which I shall be as
 pleas'd to confer on you as you can be to
 receive, & if it be one which can satisfy your
 desire, I shall more value my Power by that
 effect than by any other. Artabazus having

thus spoake, fixt his Eyes upon me, and I
mine on the ground, with so much confusi-
on in my lookes and gestures, that he read in
my silence what I was not able to acquaint
him by my words. Well Artavaldes (he con-
tinu'd) since you seeme to give me your e-
lection, whether it proceeds from your mo-
desty or the merit of your performances
that leaves me but one way to recompence
them; I must tell you, the former and the
latter directs me to reward both by the guise
of Altezera, who, if I be not much mistak-
en, will find hir owne satisfaction in yours, &
in my Gratitude. ôh Gods! (continu'd Art-
valdes) you only know my transports at those
ravishing words, which were no sooner
spoke, than I prostrated my selfe at my Kings
Feete, embrac'd his knees and told him, ah
Sir, I beseech you doe not mention Reward or
Gratitude when you doe the Princessse Al-
tezera, nor so much wrong the blessing of
your guise as to tearme it a recompence,
since it is so farre above manifesting you are
gratefull, that by it I am render'd vncapable
of ever being so. Great Gods! I cry'd out)
leslen my felicity by some affliction, least I

L

doe

doe not long possesse it. Yes Artavases (my King reply'd) you shall possesse Altezoran, your not demanding him increaseth your Title to him; and I finde my selfe asmuch ty'd to this Gratitude by your humility as by your services; but to limit that joy whose greatness you apprehend may destroy it selfe, and to shew how soone the Gods have graunted what you so earnestly implor'd, you must a while suspend the fruition, to act that which may induce my Kingdome to esteeme me as just in conferring my Sister on you, as I doe therein esteeme my selfe. Thereupon (commanding me to rise) he gave me a letter from Annexander to him, and another directed to me, both which I read, and found they contain'd, that he had bin receiv'd at Rome with a magnificence which testify'd his welcome, but in the highest of his Negotiating, the Gods had struck him with a lingering sicknesse, which most of the Physicians assur'd him would be as tedious as irrecoverable, that therefore he implor'd that I might be sent (if Armenia were in Peace) with Power and instructions to perfect the Treaty, in case he ended his Life before it,

and

and commanded me to doe him the last office of closing his Eyes, or if I came too late for that duty, yet at least to celebrate his Funeralls. Consider (I beseech you) how sad an influence this vnfortunat Packet had on me, and how in one moment the Gods convinc't me that neither joy nor greife could destroy me, I should for ever have acknowledged the confining my felicity by affliction, and the quallifying my sorrow by happinesse had bin their Providence, if since, I had not found it their Cruelty, for they made me able to conquer those extreames but to preserve me for greater; what need I tell you more, than that my duty to my King, my Country, and my Father, made me passe an enguagement to vndertake the voyage, and to mitigate the cause and trouble of it, Artabazus by many assurances, accompany'd by as many vows, told me at my returne, I should be establish'd in a felicity which he long'd as much to conferr on me, as I could to possesse it. I omitted to acquaint you there was another Letter to Lindebia from Alexander, who receiv'd the newes of his Husbands sicknesse with a constancy that render'd

der'd hir vnworthy the affliction; but as soone as I retir'd from Artabazus, I went to my Princessse, who perceiving so high a sadness in my Face, was so much a Freind to my Passion as to beleive nothing but a misfortune in it could have created so large a one; and in that Faith askt me, whether his Brother had bin so vnjust as to esteeme his allyance a greater reward than my services merited? I was infinitely asham'd at this question, and that I should be capable of so transcendent a melancholly (having my felicity graunted) as to induce my Princessse to suspect it had bin deny'd. In this perplexity I continu'd in a silence that increast hir doubts, but as soone as I was able to suppress them, I did, by acquainting hir what had past betwixt my King and me, and how that I was never so neere my blessing, and yet never was so like to be distant from it. This separation and Anexanders danger, the Faire Alcezeera concluded was very sensible, since the joy of Artabazus graunt could not intirely console me, which iaduc'd hir to suspend hir owne afflictions (for Anexanders condition) to lessen mine, that by the knowledge of hirs
could

could not but receive a large accession. But when shee came to discourse upon my absence, and to bring reasons to quallify the hardnesse of it, alas! they were so farre from bearing that name, or from producing that effect, that hir esteeming they were so, or that they could be thought so by me, created a greater misery than shee endeavour'd to silence. But the necessity of my journey to Rome, either as a Sonne, or as a Subject, made me more firme in my resolution of vnder-taking it than Altezera's not appearing sensible of it, and though perhaps shee lessen'd hir disorder that it might have a resembling operation on mine, yet it produc'd a contrary effect, and made me tell hir, shee had more Fortitude than Loue: But though I apprehended nothing more than leaving my Princeesse; yet for three dayes (during which my dispatch was making) I did nothing when I was out of hir company, but waite upon my King to hasten it. The Evening of the last day, coming to his Chamber, I found him writing, and in great perplexities, sometymes blotting out what he had written, then flinging away his Penn & tearing

ing his Paper; I was something surpriz'd at this, but at last turning his Lookes by chance where I was, he seem'd almost surpriz'd at my having seen his disorder, as I was at it; but having somewhat compos'd himselfe, he call'd me to him, and told me smiling, Artavases, it may be you doe almost wonder at that little story I am in, as you will at the cause, which I will tell you, not only that you may remove it, but be convinc'd that I have nothing of reserve from my Brother, for that name I will henceforth give you. Know then, that what Aliezeera's Eyes have acted in you, another Lady's have in me, and though by many vowes I have profest to have now a Passion only for him, yet as an argument of his power or distrust, since will receive no satisfaction but of a letter from my abandon'd Mistress that I have deserted him, and of another to his selfe, that I only adore him, which hard sentence I was obeying when you came in, but having never bin blest with a fortunate expression, I found my selfe more inclin'd to act my obedience than to undertake it, and since you are so happily present, I will make use of your stile, that

that my Mistress may be as much satisfy'd with it, as with my Passion. I was more perplext to obey his commands than to learne them, for I was not ignorant Artabazus was addict-ed to a Passion, which if plac'd upon a perfect object for a legitimate end, deserves a nobler name; but knowing that the Flames of Kings are apter to consume virtue than cherish it, I was vnwilling to shew my ignorance in a cause which I too much detested to serve at so deare a rate; and therefore excus'd my selfe of the former by the latter; but Artabazus was so pressing, that at length being more vanquish't by his importunities than reasons, having perfectly receiv'd his instructions, to follow them I write this former letter to the Forsaken, and this latter to the ador'd Mistress.

The first Letter was,

IF you say the cause of my change you would excuse the effects and acknowledge that constancy to you after hauing seene Hir, is too great a weakness to be esteem'd a virtue, Those vows therefore I haue made you, I doe not only recall,
but

but giue you leave to doe the like with yours; and though you should lose as much by the bargain, as I doe gaine, yet you cannot more deplore that losse than I should the losse of that tyme I should spend in your service, after hauing seene my next Conqueror.

The Second Letter was,

SINCE you desire another argument of my Passion besides the hauing seene a be Beauty that inspir'd it, I haue to obey your Commands sent hir (that first made me a Lo-uer) a Declaration that I am no longer hers; But doe not beleue I can be vnc-constant to you, because I haue bin so to hir, since your Beauty, the cause of my first change, renders me vncapable of a second, and that which made me act one fault, will be my security of not acting a-
nother.

ARtabazus was so flattering as to comend these Letters, and having passionately enjoyn'd my silence, especially to Altezcera whose scrupulous virtue (as he said) might thinke that a Crime which was but a di-
uersion, he desir'd me immediatly to retire, that
he

he might transcribe, and send them, and comanded me two howres after to come and receive my finall dispatch for Rome, which by then should be finisht. The short tyme which I found was left me, I dedicated to the Faire Altezeera, who I found had more constancy to discourse of my departure, than to see it. I will not perricularize all was said when I tooke my leave, which I did with so deepe a melancholly, that I have often since consider'd it a Prophecy and not a weaknesse, my Princess too, perceiving it's greatnesse participated of it, and practic'd a weaknesse hir selfe, which shee had condemn'd in me; & it may be suspecting my feares had as great a share in it as my separation, shee told me, Artavasdes, I have hitherto determin'd to give you no pretence to Altezeera but what you had by your services and hir inclination, but to fortify your Title which I find your absence and sorrow will need, I here protest by all things I hold in highest Veneration, as long as you honor me with your affection, I will pay you mine; I am now ty'd to you by Religion as well as gratitude, which are bonds I cannot cancell, without rendring

M

my

my selfe as vnfit for all other men, as vnworthy of Artavasdes. And I (I reply'd, casting my selfe at his Feete) doe protest by Altezeera, who not to adore, is a higher sinne than to doe it, that not only I will have a Passion for him whilst shee blesses me with a reciprocall one, but continue mine though shee should prove so vnmercifully just as to recall hers. The faire Altezeera then permitting me to kisse his hand, hastily retir'd into his Cabbinet, lest I might have perceiv'd those teares, which at once would have given the wound and the cure. From my Princess's Appartment I went to Lyndesia's, who perhaps with more sorrow, but lesse demonstration of it, sawe my departure; and because shee had then receiv'd the Picture of Vdofia my only Sister; which I was much taken with (who had his education in a Principality that belong'd to Anexander, & who then began to disclose a Beauty, which I should without flattery have thought vnparalleled, had I not seene Altezeera's and the faire Parthenissa's) shee gave it me aswell to satisfy my request, as to convince the Romans, that in one of those Nations which
 their

their Pride call'd Barbarous, there was a Beauty to punnish it. At last by my Kings consent having left the generous Phanaſder (who then declar'd himſelfe a votary to love) my Leiutenant in Armenia, with a ſmall Equipage I left Thoſpia, and having paſt through Cilicia and Pamphilia, I arriv'd at Lidia, where lighting upon a good Shipp, I croſt the Egæan Sea and landing at Athens, which I then found as famous for hir ruins as ſhee had bin for hir learning, there I left one of my Domesticke Servants (who I much truſted) by reaſon of a great indiſpoſition he was viſited with. From Athens by land wee travell'd to Cornith, which ſtands upon that lide Iſthmos that ſeperates Morea from Achaia, From Corinth wee went to Seutica, from thence in a Roman Gally croſſing the Gulph of Tyrrhene and the Ionian Sea I came to Terentum, but with much hazard (for your Army) at length to Rome, where I found the virtuous Annexander had concluded the Treaty, but ſtill continuing vnder ſuch a languishing, that my Greife for it could not tranſcend the Phiſitians wonder at it. There I told him with repetitions all that

had happen'd in Armenia, how my joyes attended but my returne and his recovery, to be consummated; I shew'd him too the young Vdozia's Picture, which he consider'd with the admiration it merited, and lifting up his hands only implor'd the Gods to protract his Life, still he sawe the faire Alkezeera in my possession, & the Originall of that Coppy. Whilst I resided in that great City, the Fame of the generous Artabbanes so fill'd it, though vnder a Name, which, (had not Fortune lov'd Rome more than virtue) he had impos'd on all the Italians, that after the defeat of Celsus and Lentulus, not only that Army which was by Annexanders Treaty to invade Parthia vnder Marcus Crassus, was stoppt; but Pompey who then was as farr on his returne as Dyrrachium; was by divers expresses commanded to transport his forces into Italy; where if he preserv'd the Roman Empire, he would winne more glory than he had done by so much enlarging it; But when by your valour and conduct the two Intelligences came of Mummus & Crassus defeat, the Senate immediately were assembled, & though they shew'd a magnanimity

mity as great as their danger, yet I easily perceiv'd, it proceeded more from their dissembling than their Nature. The result of that meeting was to fortify Crassus broaken Troopes, with all those which could be immediately drawne out of Garrisons, or leauyed, & to command him to put the fate of Rome to a Battell, that if the Gods had destin'd his subversion, shee might fall like his Selfe. The same and necessity of this decision drew vnder Crassus Ensignes all the Gallantry of Italy, and because we were to be companions of fortune in another Warre, I resolv'd to be his in this, which by Annexanders permission I was; The Roman Generall at my arrivall in his Campe, offer'd me such Comands, that I esteem'd, not to have declin'd them, an injustice as great as his Civility, but though I refus'd participating in his Commission yet I could not in his Councils and Intelligences, where I learn'd how Artabbanes virtue which could not have bin Conquer'd, was sold; The strange inundations which happened then facilitated our overtaking you, but your march to Rome so Alarm'd it, that the Senate invited Annexander

der to remove into the Capitoll, lest the City might not prove a secure Sanctuary; but that generous Prince declin'd it, to convince them he understood their Complement as 'twas meant, which was, rather to manifest their care, than their apprehension. At length that fatal day came, wherein I lift up my prophane Arme against the perfectest of Men, and in which I had receiv'd the reward of an ignorance I could not excuse (since I could not attribute without injustice the miracles Spartacus did, to any other Sword than that of Artabbanes) had not he thought the greatest punishment was, to shew me my offence. Artabbanes could not heare those Civilities without interrupting them, which he did, to tell Artavaldes, You might more justly say (generous Freind, that for ignoring by your prodigious valour, who was the Master of it and for preserving my selfe so long after having outliv'd my defeate, you punisht both those Crimes, by sparing a Life, which if then taken away, had bin exempted from torments that can never cease but with it. I beleive (said Artavaldes) it wilbe a lesse trouble to you to heare the continuation of my

Adventures

Adventures, than to finde out matter to commend mee, and in that Faith I will prosecute them. But becaule the virtuous Calpurnius had heard all 'till our arrivall at Rome, I will from thence continue my Relation. Assoone as Crassus was return'd to the Senate, who deny'd him the honor of the Tryumph, not but that his successe meritted it, but because (as they said) the Persons did not against whome 'twas wonne, and that he himselfe had refus'd the Ovation-Triumph, which he esteem'd as much too lowe in one extreame, as his Lords esteem'd the other too high in a contrary one; He was immediatly dispatch't with his Army towards Parthia, taking Greece and the lesser Asia in his way, and though Annexander by fervent Commands enjoin'd my returne with the Roman Generall, & to leave his Death or recovery to the Gods, yet my duty submitted to my Passion, & that which made me confident that the latter would not be suspended by the former for above a Moone, was, the Physicians confident assuring me within that tyme Annexander would be past hope, or past danger; I know too, that

Crassus

Crassus marching with a vast Army, I might give him so much advance, & yet overtake him before he could begin the Warre, besides, I esteem'd it my duty to endeavour the Prince Tygranes deliverance, who was dayly expected at Rome, but my highest motive of continuing longer there was, to enjoy the blessing of Arrabbanes conversation, whose company made me so much a Friend to my selfe, and none to gratitude, as to rejoyce at his wounds, and pray against their speedy cure; and since I have begun to tell you my Crimes I will not conceale any of them, for I was too in some manner satisfy'd, that by your Kings cruelties you were out of a Capacity of commanding the Warre, and of preserving him in a power to continue it, which though from thence I promist my selfe success, yet my joy had not so poore a cause, but deriv'd its being from a certainty, that thereby I should not imploy my Life against the Preserver of it; all these motives the Gods rais'd for my ruine, which happen'd by my continuance in Rome, where I receiv'd a losse, which neither the Empire of it, nor all those of the world can repair. As soone as

Crassus

Crassus had past the Adriattick Sea, the same Fleet which transported his Army out of Italy, brought Pompey's into it, he was receiv'd all the way in Tryumph, but especially at Rome, where notwithstanding the generous Ventidius and my prayers the vnfortunate Tygranes compos'd a part of it. This miserable Prince who had in a short tyme resented the two greatest extreames, was no more able to endure the latter, than he had bin to keepe the former; and though he were not blest with resolution enough to oppose the vice, yet he was to avoyde the shame of it, which he evinc't by the sad demonstration of becoming his owne Executioner. The Gods shall be my record, that I shed Teares of greife for the death of him, that would have shed some of a contrary nature for mine, though too, by his fall I was then in a certainty of possessing Armenia, which by a legitimate succession was to descend to the faire Altezeera, for though Artabazus had a Sonne call'd Artaxias, and that he was borne after his mother was crown'd Queene, yet being begotten vnlawfully (which blemish, the King esteem'd the Marriage would deface)

all the Armenian Nobility consider'd him rather as their Princes shame, than his successor, especially too, when to be vnjust to Alcezcera was to be so vnto themselves, since to have declin'd hir Rule, was to have declin'd the Rule of virtue. But though Tygranes dy'd not like a Prince, yet he was interr'd like one, and no sooner were the solemnities finisht of that funerall, than I fell into so violent a sicknesse, that Ventidius who never was from my Bedds-side, beleiv'd my owne would be the next to be celebrated; neither for above halfe a Moone could he finde any cause to retract that opinion; but as soone as my amendment began to dissipate his feares, I assum'd them for him, & indeed to the best of my memory I never observ'd so strange an alteration in so short a tyme; For that quicknesse in his looke which was admir'd where ever it was seene, now was as much for the change, his Eyes were dull & languishing, his humor was resembling them, his discourses were as voyde of reason as formerly they had bin replenisht with it, in a word I cannot better describe the condition he then was in, than to the contrary in
which

which I first had the honor to know him; I suspected a while his care and continuall watching, had created the alteration, and in that Faith I apprehended the cleering of my doubts, but lest I might by ignoring the occasion of his disorder, not offer him my assistance to suppress it, I cast out some oblique words which might acquaint him with my desires, but he was so farre from esteeming them a Rise to disclose his paine, that he continu'd in a perfect silence, from all things but sighs. This proceeding induc'd me to beleive his sufferings were for me, because he appear'd so vnwilling to discover them to me; I therefore told him I was apprehensive his care of me, had created mine for him. Yes Artavasdes (he reply'd, with a languishing accent) my care of you makes me take none of my selfe, nor deserue it, and then with Eyes bigg with Teares, he left me; but my admiration at it did not for three dayes, during which tyme he never gave me the fauour of a visit. So strange a proceeding had cast me into a relapse, but that I esteem'd my health necessary to finde Ventidius out, & learne what the avoyding me, and my sick-

nelle give me no hopes otherwise to expect.
But the Evening of the fourth day, as I lay
slumbring on my Bedd, Ventidius came in-
to my Camber, so softly, that I heard him
not, and had not some groanes whose vio-
lence he could not suppress, given me notice
of his being there, I had by not knowing his
torment, longer continu'd it; he seated him-
selfe by a Table on which he lean'd both his
Elbowes, and his cheekes upon his hands,
his Eyes were fixt upon some object I could
not discover, though I could all things else
he did by gentle opening of the Courten. I
had not bin long in expectation, but mine
was rewarded by Ventidius saying with a lowe
voyce, ôh Gods! is it possible that a liberty
and a Freindship I have hitherto preserv'd
and glory'd in, should now be destroy'd, by
that which perhapps is only an effect of Arte
and not of Nature, & which (may be) has an
existence only in the sight? but (he continu'd,
after a short silence) thy fate is not singular,
thou hast heard of a Pigmalion and a Narcis-
sus, the follyes of which were not as great as
of those that condemn'd them; for Beauty
is only that which passes the Eyes, and the
maddnelle

maddnesse is not as high to adore a move-
 lesse redd & white adorn'd with perfect sym-
 metry of Partes, & though dead, has a live-
 ing aire and vivacity, as to have a passion for
 an Inhabitant of a Clyme, where the Sunns
 brightnesse engendr'd their obscurity, and
 makes a constant Night dwell upon their
 Faces; Were there sett rules for Beauty the
 World would have but one Mistris, & their
 Fancies are more extravagant that dore upō
 a Face they seldome see, and never but arm'd
 with frownes where (were I one of their Vo-
 taries, that which demonstrats their Cruelty,
 should render it more than myne, who can
 enjoy my Mistris Beauty without fearing
 my presumption should cloude it: where I
 can breath my Passion without apprehend-
 ing any punishment: & if silence be consent,
 without suspecting a denyall; I feare nor Age
 nor sicknesse to impaire the object of my
 Flame: I can excuse my Love by allwayes de-
 monstrating the Creator of it, when others
 in a few yeares, must be oblig'd to our Faiths,
 to beleive they were not as blinde as the Boy
 they worshipp't; & their felicity consists in,
 (what I should esteeme a torment) the re-
membrance

membrance of what they have bin, whereas mine consists in the possession of what it is; Their Summer must admitt of an Autumne, Mine is a spring that is continuall, & though indeed it beares nothing but leaves; yet those doe never fall, and for all those advantages, I am depriv'd of nothing but fruition, which some have determin'd & found rather a cure than a reward of Love. This I have to say if it be only a Picture, but oh Gods! what can I if it be a Coppy? (as certainly it is, for Nature surpasses Art) and 'tis a greater Miracle that Man should fancy such a perfection, than that the Gods should create it. But alas (Ventidius continu'd, folding his Armes & hanging downe his head) 'twere more for thy felicity that this were a Fancy than a reality, for thou might'st with greater confidence and hope expect a resignation from Artavaldes of the former, than if it were the latter, & be beter satisfy'd with the possession of a lesse happinesse by the gallantry of thy Freind, than the greatest by the crime of becoming his Ryvall. I could (said Artavaldes) have longer list'ned to his ratiōall extravagancies, had I not esteem'd it a Sin

to build my diversion upon my Freinds sufferings, but as I was about to silence them, I heard him say, what, Ventidius? is Love then really capable of that mystery which Lovers ascribe vnto it? the changeing of hearts? & hast thou already so effeminate a one as to apprehend with tremblings to disclose thy condition to thy Freind? If he be not virtuous enough to excuse thy Sinn; be thou to punnish it: & by the gallantry of thy performance make him acknowledge, that to have continu'd his Ryvall had bin a lesse injury than so to have remou'd him. Then rising up, I perceiv'd in his hand an énamell'd Boxe cover'd with Diamonds, which soone made me know 'twas Vdozia's Picture which had created this violent conflict. I made a little noyse to let him know I was awake, which he no sooner heard, than he came to my Bedds-side, where kneeling downe he open'd the Case in a perfect agony, and ask't me, Artavaldes, doe you love this Picture? Yes (I reply'd) but the Originall much better. Oh Gods (said he) then you cannot any longer Love Ventidius. You are mistaken (I reply'd) and to evince that Truth, I give you

you my permission to love it too; Alas (he reply'd) you may doe that without feare, when you continue my Ryvall, for shee must have asmuch imbecility as beauty, should shee for the vnfortunate Ventidius, decline the happy Artavasdes. I know (said I smileing) nothing of hir, but what you see, & that hir Name is Vdozia. Great Gods! (said Ventidius starting up) how came you then by hir Picture? and are you then the courted Party? No (I reply'd) I am confident, of all the World shee would not have Artavasdes for hir husband, and yet I beleive there is few shee loves better. My reason (said Ventidius) is asmuch lost in those words, as my liberty to the Subject of them. I hope (I reply'd) I have given you so much satisfaction as not to suspect me your Ryvall: If I have not already, I protest by our inviolable Freindship, of all the Women in the World I would not make Vdozia my Wife, & much lesse endeavour or hope to enjoy hir by an illegitimate way. You confound me (said Ventidius) asmuch as shee does, and if you delighted not to torment your Freind, you would not so long continue my suspension. I will finish

nish it (said I, embracing him) with an assurance, that if you can like the Originall as well as the Coppy, shee shall be Ventidius's; as an earnest of which Truth, I acquaint you shee is my Sister. He that could describe the generous Romans extacy's & joy's, must have resented then, for I that saw them cannot, but when they were enough diminisht to continue our discourses, I told him, he had said so many pertinent things of a Passion for a Picture, that I conjur'd him to accept of Vdozia's, that when tyme had ruin'd hir Beauty, he might preserve something to extenuate his extravagancy. Ventidius a thousand tymes kist the present, and as many tymes embrac't me for the bestowing it; I then told him, 'twas not amisse to lett Annexander know of his designe whilst he resided in Rome, that he might be the more certaine of Vdozia's Passion, which he could not doubt when it would be both an effect of hir Iudgement, and hir Duty. No (said Ventidius (I will aske hir more handsomly than so, for I will at the head of 50000 Romans come and implore hir in Armenia, shee shall see under my Ensignes, Forces that will give hir

O

by

by their virtue, those Kingdomes, hirs doe merit, & which my birth deny'd me; for I will not presume to declare my selfe hir Servant, 'till I can weare Crownes of Lawrell, and present hir with those of Empire. Yes generous Arravaldes, I now repent my selfe I declin'd that Army (afterwards conferr'd on Craſſus, but now I have the ambition to command, I shall not long be without one; I will make Glory my advocate aswell as you, and 'tis fitt I should be miserable did I expect any other way to felicity. To contract my Narration, After I had assur'd Ventidius I would so fill Vdozia's Brest with the Character of his virtue, that shee should be as much taken with his Fame, as he was with hir Picture, and that he did injure hir to talke of Kingdomes after shee was Ventidius's, he retir'd himselfe in such raptures of joy, that in few dayes he retourn'd to his former health, But alas! I was no sooner to mine, than the Gods cast me into a relapse, whose cause was worse than the disease: 'Twas the death of Annexander: to which misfortune I pay'd so many Teares, that I thought (though falsely) their store had bin exhausted; Never did any death

death more conuince me there was another Life than his; for had not he bin satisfy'd of that Truth, he could not have yeelded himselfe up to eternall ashes with so absolute a resignation. Great Gods! (continu'd Artavasdes) why did you not then acquaint me how miserable I was, that I might have left the world when Annexander did? and have had so sure a way to eternall felicity as the following of him, and that in the effects of my duty, I might have found those of your Mercy: But alas, you had destin'd me to be as ynparallel'd in suffering, as in Love: & thereby (I hope) instructed me there is a reward in another world, since my constancy is deny'd one in this. [These passionat words both Artabbanes and Callimachus sympathiz'd in, which made Artavasdes the sooner finish them, which he did by thus resuming his discourse after he had begg'd their pardon for having interrupted it.] Before Annexanders Funerall, by passionate perswasions of one of his most confident Servants, I caus'd his body to be open'd, wherein (alas) I too-visibly found he was sent to the Gods by the wickednesse of Men, which being not (disce-

ver'd (during his Life) made me not wonder
 that the Senate had once expell'd the Phis-
 tians out of Rome, for in this experiment I
 found, 'twas their ignorance, and not their
 Profession which was banisht; But this sad
 misfortune & discovery, with my impossibi-
 lity of disclosing the Poysoner, cast me into
 a violent feaver, wherein, though those wee a-
 dore were not so mercifull as to end my mi-
 series and my Life, yet they were so just as
 to discover who wickedly would have bin so
 charitable: for I had retain'd all my Fathers
 Domesticks, and being prescrib'd after my
 Phisick the drinking of some broth, as it
 stood warming by the fire, one of those little
 Doggs which are so common and so much
 cherisht in Rome, came & lappt it all up,
 but no sooner had he bin my Taster, than he
 began to reele, then to swell, and at last, fell
 dead by the Bed-side. This happen'd whilst
 Ventidius was present, who remembering how
 Annexander dy'd, enquir'd of Philanax, who
 had made the Broth, and having learnt? it
 was one of my Fathers Cookes, he immedi-
 atly went downe, seiz'd upon him and pre-
 sented his naked Pannyard to his Brest, in
 the

the apprehension of Death, he discover'd that which made him desire and thinke it a happinesse, but as he was ready to expire, observing Ventidius & Philanax were Spectators of his execution; he begg'd, and obtain'd leave to speake with them privatly, where he told them, that to disburthen his Conscience of a load which might sinke it into eternall darknesse, he acknowledg'd, that 'twas he which by a lingring Poyson had Murther'd Annexander, & that he had bin hir'd to that Sinn by Crassolis. This Intelligence (after Iustice had past on the Criminal) the only knowers of it told me, I kept it private lest the Traytor, by the knowledge of the discovery, might avoyd the punishment of it. But though I had in one Moone cast off my sicknesse, yet I did not recover my health, & was told should not 'till I chang'd the Ayre. Ventidius immediatly offer'd me a magnificent Palace of his which stood by the Sea-side within the Gulfe of Tarentum, whither I went after having tooke leave of the generous Artabbanes who I could not perswade to remove thither 'till his wounds were perfectly cur'd, & unto whome I promis'd

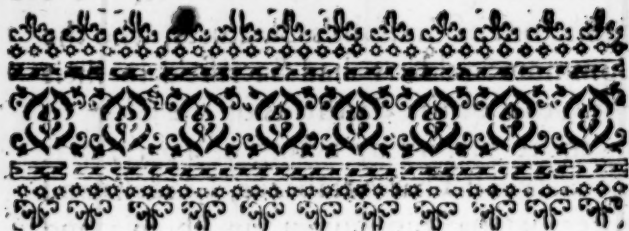
mis'd to returne; that I might enjoy the felicity of his company as farre as Armenia; but I never had the blessing to see him since; till by his presence I not only receiv'd my Life, but the relish of it too. Some Tenn dayes after my arrivall at Ventidius's, by that excellent Ayre I recover'd strength enough to walke abroade, & as we were diverting our selves by the Sea-side, we saw a Gally cast Anchor in the Rode, and man out a Boate to land hir Passengers, where to my admiration I found one of them was the gallant Falintus, who at first seeing me, put on a joyfull Looke, which his Face was so little accustomed to, that I observ'd it was soone expell'd as an Intruder. But ôh Gods! why doe I protract the disclosing my Miseries, since I complaine their having given me no more is a misfortune because formerly they have given me so many? Yes (Artabbanes) 'twas Falintus told me that Artabazus had displac'd Phanaferd as soone as I was gone: that by discontenting so gallant a Man he had lost the Hearts of all those which boare that Title: That he had lost a great Battell to Arsaces and Pacorus: his Army being
 lead

load by one of Crassolis's Creatures, who the Common-Souldiers had Sacrific'd to their Fury (to robb the Parthians of the Glory of an entire victory by acting of a parte of it themselves): That Artabazus, Lindesia and Altezera, had bin shut up in Thospia: and (oh Gods! that I live to tell it!) that the last,

Here the Miserable Artavasdes had not fortitude enough to resist the remembrance of his losse, but abandon'd himselfe to effeminacyes, which made both Artabbanes & Callimmaehus more pittie, than condemne them.

The generous Armenian was above halfe an hower e're he could dry up his Teares, or silence his sighes, but as soone as he had gotten the victory of those Passions which had so lately gotten it of him, he made use of it to continue his Story, which he thus did with the sorrow & attention of the Hearers.

PARTHE-



PARTHENISSA.

THE SECOND PARTE

THE SECOND BOOKE.



indeavour'd to tell you (said Artavaides) in epitomy, the effects of Falintus's Intelligence, because I thought the remembrance of those Miseries would have deny'd me the possibility of their full relation, but now I finde, that those Gods which gave me the fortitude to beare my Afflictions, will give me too that of repeating them, I will deduce the Story from

it's

it's Originall not only because I esteeme the strange changes, and intricacies it is replenisht with, worthy your attention, but that by the knowledge of my sufferings, I may be oblig'd to your reason, as much as goodnesse, to pardon those effeminacyes, which I beleive (only, and then absolutely) excusable, when you learne their cause. You may remember, I told you that I mett the generous Falintus at his landing, as Ventidius and I was diverting our selves upon a pleasant Strand, not farre from his Palace; where Falintus desir'd me to retire, since his intelligence was of a length, which by continuing me where I was, might impaire a health he found by my lookes was but newly restor'd; I obey'd this request, & we were no sooner retourn'd than locking our selves up in my Cabbinet, Falintus addressing his discourse to me, began it in these words.

As soone as you were so farre from Armenia, as Crassolis was confident you could not receive intelligence tyme enough to prevent his practises; the first he disclos'd, was, the annihilating the gallant Phanaßders Comission, and the conferring it on a Creature

P

of

of his owne, both which he effected by the unlimited power he has over his King, & though Alcezeera and Orodes too, were unsatisfy'd with it, yet the latter had bin more to have declin'd his Favourits Conncell, But no sooner was Phanafder retur'd to his Government, than Pacorus with all the Gallantry of Parthia (which by Pompey's precipitate returne to Rome was safely vnited in one Body) presented himselfe on the Bankes of Euphrates, absolutely determin'd to repeate, or repaire his disgrace; some were of opinion that Phanafders displaccing gave him the invitation to invade us; others thought he began the Warre upon intelligence of Alexanders Treaty at Rome, with hopes to determine it before Crassus could come either to divert him, or assist us; whether the causes were great I know not, but I am sure the successe was, for the Armenian Army consisting of those who fought for Pay and not for Glory (all of the latter quality having flung up their Commission with Phanafder) and the Generall being one whose sudden elevation had astonish'd him, The Armenians in the first Battell were render'd yncapable

pable of a second, for they left above 40000
 on the place, but that which diminish'd the
 losse was the addition of one unto it, their
 Generall. This victory being too-infamous
 to be insisted on, I will passe it over to tell
 you the effects it produc't: one of the first
 was the invironing of Tygranocerta (neere
 which it was wonne) next morning with an
 Army of 30000 Horse; where the King (with
 the Princess in his Company) had remov'd,
 the better to act upon any emergency; But
 Artabazus found himselfe no sooner be-
 seidg'd, than he repented (but would not re-
 paire) his injury to Phanassers Authority, &
 to yours, which was violated in his. As soone
 as the newes was divulg'd in Parthia that Ar-
 tabazus was besidg'd, with as little hope of
 releife, as resistance, Arsaces came in per-
 son to Tygranocerta, where he solemnly
 protested he would be reveng'd for the blood
 of his Subjects at Offala, and for Artabazus
 having hir'd the Romans to his destruction.
 The gallant Phanasser at the intelligence of
 his Kings Misfortune, forgetts his injury to
 remember his duty; neither were the ties
 of Freindship and Love, lesse invitations

to his performances, the first of those were on your score to the Princesse Altezeera, and the latter on his owne to the Princesse Theoxcena, to whome Tygranocerta not only belong'd, but was then the place of his residence; & who indeed was blest with such charmes both of the body & minde, that Phanasder was as vnable as vnwilling to resist them. But why doe I so much abuse the faire Theoxcena, & my selfe, as to indeavour to give you a description of a person that is above any? & who, if I be not much mistakn, you did assiduously visit in your Freinds favour, a little before you left Armenia: I must confesse (I reply'd) that as soone as Phanasder had acquainted me with his passion, I acquainted Theoxcena with it, and with the merit of hir Servants; of which shee was so absolutely convinc'd, that upon that score, shee not only pardon'd, but receiv'd his Flame, and being at his owne disposall, shee thought no argument could more evince how much shee meritted that liberty, than to give hir selfe to Phanasder, without those nice formalities, authoriz'd rather from Custom than Reason; & besides, shee esteem'd

it both an injury to his owne election, and
 his Servants virtues, only to be satisfy'd of
 their greatnesse, by tyme. This generous
 declaration, my concerne in my Freind, &
 his impatience, made me the more sollicitous
 before my departure, to bring this Affaire
 to a conclusion which might be vncapable
 of change. I beleive (said Falintus) you have
 so well effected that designe, that if all his
 Sexe were as constant as Theoxcena, I had
 bin-exempted from an employment which
 I detest, though in it you may finde I will
 decline nothing for your Service, since I doe
 it not when 'tis to your trouble: But whilst
 Phanaſder was levying of Forces to hinder,
 or at least protract the losse of Tygranocer-
 es, he receiv'd an advertisement from thence,
 that his Kings Feare, or weaknesse, had
 made him already offer to capitulate with
 Arsaces, upon termes so lowe, that an abso-
 lute Ruine had bin a fixter election, who yet
 return'd him word, that he fought not for
 Glory, but Revenge & Empire, and there-
 fore the destruction, and not the submission
 of his Enemyes, should be the evincement of
 his successe, This answer made Phanaſder
 conclude,

conclude, that either Arfaces cruelty, or advantage was great, & to hinder both, (finding that to raise an Army would be a worke of Tyme, and consequently of danger,) with 3000 select Horse, he advanc'd towards Tygranocerta, & at Noone day passing over the bellies of as many Parthians, with the losse of 300, enter'd the Towne, and so much reviu'd the Beseiged's hopes, and the Kings goodnesse, that the former cast away their feares, and the latter his ingratitude. There Theoxcena's reception of hir Servant, was more full of satisfaction to him, than the Tryumph; but that all our Enemyes might know, as well as heare of the releife; Phanasder and I, (for I had the honor to be with him and to compose a third parte of his Forces) made such briske, and successfull Sallyes, that though the Number of the Fighters hinder'd them from the name of Battells, yet the number of the dead would have made them thought so; which so transported Arfaces, that he solemnly protested Tygranocerta should be either his Tombe, or Arrabazus's, and it may be we had made him keepe the first part of his vowe, had not the

divine

divine Sword destroy'd more lives than the Parthians; for not long after our flinging our selves into Tygranocerta there fell into it from Heaven (if such a Curse can come from thence) a Mortality of so strange a nature, that nothing hardly could prove a preservative for the sound, or a Cure for the infected; so that to be sick, & to be dead, were the same; This strange contagion so suddenly devour'd our Forces, that Phanaſder himſelfe consented to capitulate, but our Enemies knew too well our conditions, to graunt us any; so that many began to thinke that plague no misfortune. But Phanaſder to make Arſaces beleive both his Intelligence, and his hopes were false, placing the Women on the Walls, with all the Men, and Gallantry of the Garrison, he made so furious a Sally, that above 4000 Parthians were sent into the other World; to lament their Kings being inexorable in this: and doubtlesse wee had carry'd our successe to the height of making him as much neede our humanity, as we did his; had not the Prince Pacorus passing with all his Army over a Bridge of Boates on the River Nicephoras, which separated the Cit-

ty and the two Campes) come , not only to
 his Fathers releife , but rescue ; For Phana-
 der had taken Arsaces with his owne hand :
 but as he was retreating with the Father, the
 Sonne fell with all his fresh Troops on ours
 (which were tyr'd and shatter'd) and forc'd
 not only the King but the victory from us;
 though Phanauder not to lose his Prisoner,
 did almost, his Life, for he receiv'd some
 such vnhappy wounds, that making the re-
 treat with our Swords, just as he was enter'd
 the Gates, he totter'd upon his Horse, & had
 doubtlesse fallen, but that I caught him in
 my Armes, 'till further helpe came to carry
 him to his bedd, whither he was no sooner
 brought, than my wounds as dangerous as
 his, suncke me downe into a swoond by him.
 And though his action was great, yet because
 his successe was not, he fell into so deepe a
 melancholly and despaire, that nothing but
 Theoxcenas safety (which shee protested was
 involu'd in his,) could induce him to permitt
 the Chirurgions to searce and dresse his
 wounds. Arsaces on the other side assum'd a
 rage as great, as the danger he had lately bin
 in, and by reiterated yowes left himselfe as
 little

little power, as will to be mercifull; Pacorus having receiv'd the Elogie due to his Successse & Gallantry, return'd to his owne Campe, from whence that day he had not mov'd, but that those which were to give him a false Allarme, did it so vnfortunatly, that their intention was both discover'd and punnisht; But though their losse in the Parthian Armyes were great, yet their joyes were so too, for they consider'd our last attempe as if it were to have bin so; neither indeed were they false Prophets in that conjecture, for the Souldiers by loosing Phanafer, not only lost their Leader, but their Inspirer; & before his wounds permitted him the power of revenging them, or increasing their number, those of the Garrison were so dimminisht that he could hardly command, or obey any but himselfe. In this extremity when we expected a generall ruine, we found a generall safety. The Gods be prays'd, (I cry'd out interrupting him, (for though I were not present, yet I was a sufferer in the Danger.) Ah (Sir said Falintus) you are too prodigall of your gratitude, for when you are intructed in the cause of our preservation

I feare it will invlove you in greater troubles than we were free'd from; but not to anticipate your greifes, I will tell you my Story in order. The same day in which Phanasder purchas'd so much glory and so little advantage, amongst many of the Armenians which then receiv'd their Fate, Crassolis's only Sonne was peirc't with so many wounds, that though wee made our retreat with so slowe a pace, that we might have fetcht off any of our wounded, yet that young Gentleman was so mortally, that none of his Freinds esteem'd him worthy the carrying home, or declin'd the doing it, out of an apprehension of reviving his Fathers affliction by so sadd an object. This vnfortunate Youth fell to the share of one of Pacorus's Favourites, whose Servants having stript him of his apparrell, found about his Neck, a Boxe all sett with Diamonds, which contain'd within it the Picture of a beaury more bright than those stones that cover'd it; This Excellence they presented to their Lord, and he esteeming it one, did the like to his Prince, who no sooner sawe the Picture, but he became as movelesse as it, & continu'd in that
extacy

extacy, till he broake it to learne who 'twas
 represented; but therein he found all about
 him as ignorant as himselfe, and suspecting
 their silence proceeded from their know-
 ledge, not their ignorance, he told his Favou-
 rite; 'Tis in vaine Labienus 'tis in vaine now
 to conceale who it is has wounded me, for
 were hir extractiō as farre below my Blood,
 as hir Beauty is above my adoration; were
 shee an Enemy aswell to my Nature, as my
 Flame; nor these, nor as many obstacles as
 shee has charmes; shall deterre me from my
 Passion, whose greatnesse none can con-
 demne without declaring himselfe as much
 an Enemy to Reason, as to Pacorus; doe not
 therefore add so much to the affliction of
 my Love, as to conceale who has inspir'd it,
 for though I should never learne who is my
 Conqueror, yet I must alwayes give hir that
 Name, and carry the effects of hir power,
 though I should never behold the Possessor
 of it. All that heard these extravagancies,
 were perfectly ignorant of hir Name which
 created them, but one of those who had shar'd
 in the rising of Crassolis's Sonne, after his
 Companions were gone, found some weak

symtomes of Life in him, and either out of charity or avarice, endeavour'd to preserve what he thought was not absolutely hopelesse; towards which he had caus'd his Prisoner, and Patient, to be transported into his Tent, and bring by profession a Chirurgion, had so well practic'd his Arte, that young Crassolis began to open his Eyes, & at last to recover his senses; but the first thing he did when they were restor'd, was to search for his Picture, which he no sooner mist, than he began to tear his wounds, to open a passage for a Soule which desired its dwelling after (and seem'd to sympathize in) so sensible a losse. This strange extravagancy, made the only witness of it enquire the cause, which he had no sooner learnt, than he told him, how the richnesse of the Case, had perhaps made him lose what it contain'd, but if he would be contented with the Picture, he would endeavour the restitution. Alas (said the young Crassolis) the Picture is all I desire, and to invite you to restore it, I doe faithfully engadge my selfe to give you as many Diamonds as can be pil'd upon it. This large reward

made

made him to whome it was offer'd, flye to his Companion to acquaint him with it, who he found about Pacorus, when he was in the torment of so vnhappy an ignorance, which the Chirurgion perceiving and deploring, punctually acquainted him with all he knew, which immediatly when the Prince had learnt, bidding his Treasurer give him higher Rewards, than the Prisoner could be Master of, he commanded him to conduct him to his dying. Ryvall, whither they were no sooner come, than the wounded Gentleman hastily askt for the satisfaction of his hopes, but Pacorus permitted not his Guide to reply, and enjoyn'd all which were present to retire, & then presenting himselfe with much civility to the Picture, begg'd him to tell him if he knew whose it was? oh Gods (said the young Crassolis) 'tis mine; & were but my health as good as my title, who ever you are, you should lose it, or I would my life. Truly (said Pacorus) I place as high a value on this excellent Coppy, as you are capable to doe, and would not be depriv'd of it at a lower price, but that you may know I esteeme and doe not hate my Ryvalls (for then I

should

should all Men) I will informe you, my
 name is Pacorus, and that I have both force
 and authority to punnish your threatnings,
 did not I excuse them upon the same ac-
 compt, which I hope you will, my detenti-
 on of both our Conquerours. Ah Sir (said
 the Prisoner) if you deprive me of my Picture
 and not of my Life, you are as cruell in the
 latter, as in the former, and wilbe as severe
 in your mercy, as in your injustice; for you
 must permitt me so to call your making that
 Excellence your Prisoner. Alas 'tis I (said Pa-
 corus) that am hirs. If you were, (reply'd the
 other) you would not be hir Beseiger. oh
 Gods! (said the Prince, somewhat surpriz'd)
 is shee then within Tygranocerta? & have
 they made me so miserable a Creature as to
 endeavour to destroy what I should and doe
 adore? No (continu'd Pacorus, listig up
 his Eyes & hands) I invoke the higher powers
 to manifest theirs in my confusion, if the
 faire object of my Flame be within those
 Walls, if ever I shedd any Blood neere them
 but for their defence. Great Gods! the Priso-
 ner cry'd out) could I beleave this professi-
 on, how happy were my ruine, & how full
 of

of satisfaction my death, if it might contribute to the preservation of a Beauty, whose perfections and cruelty, cannot transcend my Passion. Yes (said the Prince, falling upon his knees) I doe here repeate my former protestation, and implore the Gods to fill this Excellency as full of Ice as shee has me with Fire, and to make me hated as much as I doe love, if I doe not consider my Father as my Enemy, if he continue hers, & leave him no way to act his revenge but thorough his Sonne. I beleive you (Sir) I beleive you, (said the wounded Gentleman, kissing Pacorus hands for joy) since to doubt so strange a change, were to doubt his power that causes it, who has evinc't upon me in particular that it is as much above being limited, as resisted; for shee has inspir'd me with a Passion without hope, the greatest Miracle but that which created it. I know (said the impatient Pacorus interrupting him) what his Beauty is, more by the effects than I can by the description. I will tell you (the other reply'd) that the Goddess of it is the Princeesse Altezera, and though I looke upon him as my future Queen, yet I finde shee has a greater Sovereignty

raignty over me by his Eyes, than his Birth,
& I relent more despaire from the greatnesse
of his perfections, than from that of his qua-
lity. This confession, nothing but a certainty
of Death could have disclos'd, & if I should
be so miserable, as to be mistaken in my con-
jecture, I am certaine I shall not be in my re-
solution, which will prove constant enough
to punnish the discovery of a secret, which
neither the tortures of a fruitlesse Love, nor
Flames as great as my presumption, has, or
could extort from me. Yes (Sir) I will tell you
my short and vnfortunate Story, I sawe the
Princesse Altezeera and consequently ador'd
him, but with a silence as great as my Passion;
the height of my Aspiring was to languish,
and consume in that devotion, and because I
suspected my Eyes might discover my heart,
or my actions what I knew my words should
not, having some skill in Limning, by a thou-
sand stolen opportunities, and by an Idea
which was allwayes present, I drew this Pic-
ture, whose Eyes being disarm'd of their light
by these faint colours, omitted me to con-
template without dazling, what I could not
in the divine Originall. This is my highest
cryme

cryme, and so much I adore what I love, that I shall esteeme hers the highest Mercy if shee pardons it; But (Sir) if ever the Gods so bleesse your flame, as to make the Princessse Altezeera the reward of it, & that your discourses lead you to remember the occasion which made you first a Lover, doe not mention my vnfortunate fire, with that scorne the ambition of it merits, but with some resentment of that voluntary death I have embrac't out of a sence of my presumption; Let the remembrance too, of that safety it will give her, and of that blessing it will for you be instrumentall in, extinguish a fault, for which I extinguish my Life, & though I am your Ryvall, yet the way in which I am so, being a sufficient punishment for having bin so. The poore Gentleman was able to proceed no further, for either the enlarging his wounds upon the losse of Altezeera's Picture: the despaire of repossessing it: the apprehension of out-living the discovery of his Passion: or the joy of his Death being like to prove the preservation of his Princesses Life; cast him into a swoon'd, from which, all Pacorus's helpe, nor the Chirurgions, could

R

recall

recall him any longer than to begg the Prince not to fight against his Conqueror; which he had no sooner said than an eternall silence clos'd up his lipps. Pacorus was so generous as to celebrate his Death with some Teares & Sighes, excusing his cryme by the knowledge of what created it, which by experiment he found was of a quality, that to avoyd was farre more difficult than to immitate; but the last summons of his dead Ryvall, made him immediatly goe into his Fathers Campe, where finding him busie about his approaches, and all the Assistants withdrawing themselves out of respect, he told Artabazus, after some other common discourses; Would it had pleas'd the Gods (Sir) to have given you an employment more suitable to your Inclination and qualitie than this you are now upon, for you only labour for that which is already effected, & cannot be more successfull than you are, without rendring your selfe lesse worthy of it; Your Sword (Sir) has made Artabazus confesse he is vanquish'd, let not therefore his ruine doe it; If he makes any resistance, 'tis you give him that power, and by giving him despaire you give him resolution;

resolution; you have conquer'd him already by force, doe it againe by humanity, make a King your Freind by declining making him your vassall: to conquer your selfe is a greater victory than to conquer one you have already conquer'd; and the Romans hereby will apprehend a power, that has vanquisht both Arsaces, and Artabazus, together. I will not (said Falintus) tell you all Pacorus reasons, since they appear'd none to his Father, who esteem'd the best advantage of a victory, was, to win, & not meritt a Kingdome; and indeed that violent Prince was so farre from pardoning his Enemyes, that he almost reckon'd Pacorus in their Number for making so mercifull a proposal. In the horrors of this deniall he return'd to his Tent, where after he had spent an houre in the highest disorders that ever man was capable of, on a sudden his Face assumed a loy which Labientus (who only was present) knew not unto what to ascribe it; but it sprung from a cause which rais'd Gallantry to a height it never knew before; and if Altezera's constancy could have bin capable of excuse, this performance had bin a suffici-

ent one; for his new Lover, finding Arfaces
vntremovable, by his having given him a
flatte refusall of what he even begg'd with
Teares, which till then he never had, That
generous Prince, the night before a gene-
rall Assault was to be given, the Breach be-
ing wide enough, and wanting hands to de-
fend it, accompany'd only by Labienus his
Confident) as if he went to view it, came in
to Tygranocerta by it, and having deliver'd
himselfe up to the Guards, desir'd them to
bring him to the Princesse Alcezeera, to
whome he said he had some affaires of singu-
lar importance to impart; The Captaine
which commanded the Post immediately
brought him to the Palace, where the Prin-
cesse (who then was with hir Brother at their
devotions, expecting never to see another
Night, but an eternall one) being inform'd
that a Gentleman of Quality (which both
his Meene and Cloathes spake him) was
stolne from the Campe to give hir an Intel-
ligence, came into a great Hall to receive it;
but as soone as shee appear'd, the poore Pa-
corus found how short Arte had bin of Na-
ture, and that if he had had cause to love the
Picture,

Picture, he had more to adore and admire the Original; Though some few dayes before, either an indisposition, or some other Melancholly had cast him into a feaver; which but then shee had gott out of; but there is a beauty in Lillies as well as in Roses; & that little palenesse did but better sett off the blacknesse of his Eyes, which shot so piercing, & bright a Flame into the trembling Pearchians heart, that his silence, and disorder gave the faire Alcezeera as great an astonishment, as his Beauty had him. But his, being somewhat dispirited, he esteem'd the making an appologie for that fault, was a greater than he had comitted; since his offence was of a quality which carry'd its justification with it; therefore with as much grace as humility he only told Alcezeera, Madam, He which has employ'd a parte of his Life against you, presents unto you all of it & will esteeme your Pardon a Cruelty if you preserve his but to employ it perpetually in your service. Yes Madam, you have now in your Power the criminall Pacorus who oppos'd your Brothers Armes, but he neither had the power nor the desire to resist.

yours

yours, to which he renders his minde as much
 obsequious, as his Body; Iudge then (faire
 Princeesse) of the authority of my Conquer-
 or, who extends his power over that which
 is immateriall, and has no existence but in
 speculation; Punish (Madam) Asfaxes cru-
 elty in Asfaxes Sonne, or if what I have done
 induces you to beleive, though I am ally'd
 to him, yet I am not to his Crymes; shew it
 Ibescechy you by commanding me to oppose
 him at the Breach, that if he enter, it may
 be through me, and so necessitate him to a
 Victory; he must celebrate in Teares, as well
 as Blood; My life which has bin so often em-
 ploy'd against you, cannot expiate that Sinne,
 but by being sacrific'd for you, however, you
 have now where withall to make (or rather to
 impose) your conditions on Orodes, who per-
 haps had rather lose Armenia, than Pacorus.
 oh Gods! (contin'd Falintus) is it possible
 to tell you the faire Altezecra's wonder and
 surprize, all the while the Prince of Parthia
 was speaking? No noe, it is not, for were it
 desoribable, it would be lesse than it was, but
 lest he might forme some strange beleife of
 his perplexities and silence, shee told him.

Whatsoever (Sir) you ascribe your coming
 hither vnto, I must not to your submission,
 but to your power, which is more evinc't by
 entering this Citty alone, than with an Army,
 or else perhaps 'tis to increase the Ardour of
 yours by joyning the liberty of their Prince,
 to the winning of Tygrandectra. Ah Madam
 (said Pacorus) I have so lost my liberty, that
 it lyes as lile in my Armys power, as in my
 owne will to recover it, and if I have flung
 my selfe within these walls, 'twas rather to
 deterre the Parthians from entering them,
 than to incite them to it, You raigne too ab-
 solutely in my heart, not to know this Truth,
 & if you desire I should dye fighting against
 Arfaces, 'tis rather to satisfy your revenge
 than your doubts; but if I am so vnfortunate,
 as not to fall in your defence, you have still
 wherewith to act your revenge; Your Beau-
 ty gives you asmuch the power, as my past
 crimes gives you the justice. Since (said Ate-
 zeera) you will have me beleive you are come
 to preserve those you have hitherto endea-
 vour'd to destroy, I will doe it; but it proceeds
 more from my obedience than my Reason,
 though I must acknowledge, I have had so
 high

high a Character of the Prince Pacorus Gallantry, that I should have thought him capable of all, but this which he has now acted, and which is of a Nature, that to suspect 'tis too great to be true, is to oblige it when it proves so. Madam (the Prince reply'd) if you suspect my professions but to invite me to evince their realities by my actions, you will as much oblige me upon that score, as injure me if your doubts proceed from any other. Whilst the Pioncesse and Pacorus were thus discoursing, Labienus was brought to Artabazus, to whom he told his Princes story, and how by giving him Altezerra he had not only wherewith to save his Crowne for the present, but to secure it in the future. The King at so unexpected an accident, was cast into Admirations, as great as his feares, but having reflected a while both on the virtue of Pacorus's performance, and on the advantage of his allyance, he gave Labienus an answer which gave him large hopes; for he was concern'd in his Princes felicity, and by having seene Altezerra he found his passion was as comendable, as great; but Artabazus esteeming it high tyme to visit his
voluntary

voluntary Prisoner went with Labienus to him, & found, his person was as handsome, as his Action. There Pacordus by reiterated, and passionate expressions, implor'd a Pardon for a Cryme which his ignorance made him comitt, and which his knowledge did sufficiently revenge. 'Twas in discourses of that quality they spent the residue of the Night, and the day no sooner appear'd, than Arlaces Army storm'd the Breatch, & thereby gave so hott an Allarme, that it came to his Sonnes heareing, who hastily told Altezeera That Life (Madam) which has bin employ'd against you, shall now serue to preserve you, or else shalbe lost for having bin too-active, and too-impotent, farewell faire Altezeera, you shall finde I will shedd my blood for you, with greater confidence, than I dare tell you so. Then saluteing the King with much humility, but his sister with much more, he putt onn his Hellmet, & follow'd by Labienus and some Armenians, he ran where the noyse, & danger call'd him, which was indeed great, & had not his Courage & Fortune bin so too, wee had lost Tygrancerta, and he his Life; but though he per-

S

form'd

form'd things as worthy wonder, as relation;
 yet all had bin fruitlesse, had he not by lifting
 up his Hellmet, & telling his Name, struck
 such a reverence and damps into the Parthi-
 ans, that they made a generall stand in the
 way of victory, and suspended their bloody
 Armes in the Ayre; which Pacorus observe-
 ing, though his wounds were many, & dan-
 gerous; yet leaneing on his Sword in the
 Mouth of the Breach, he forc'd himselfe to
 tell them; These wounds valiant Parthians,
 which I have hitherto receiu'd, carry your
 excuse, in your ignorance, but those you
 hereafter give me, must be sinns of designe
 and consequently peirce me deeper, than
 your Swords; neither can you avoyde this
 Crayme, but by retireing to your Campe,
 for whoever makes his passage into Tygra-
 nocerta, must doe it thorough his Prince,
 who commands you by that duty you owe
 him, & which he will abundantly reward, to
 returne to Arsaces, and to let him knowe,
 that by becomeing an Enemy to the Prin-
 cesse Altezera, he has made Pacorus his;
That if he vallues his Sonnes safety, he must
demonstrate it by his care of hers; which if
 by

by a repeated Assault he endeavours to endanger, I will drawe my Army in for to maintaine it, & esteeme the crime of opposing my King, & my Father, a lesser than his, which necessitates me to it; and if at last I have not force to resist his, I will not want it to ende a Life upon a Breach, which it was so vnfortunate as not to defend. Doe not beleive (he continu'd) that this declaration is dictated by heate, or passion, no, it proceeds from a just, and digested resolution, & if either Asfaxes, or you doe doubt the contrary, and that these wounds doe not sufficiently manifest this Truth, I will by so bloody an experiment convince both him, and you of it, that perhapps your greifes shalbe as large as your doubts. These words spoake with grace and vehemency, and the great respect all the Parthians pay'd Pacorus, wrought a proportionate effect; many were willing to obey his Cōmands, others which knew his disposition, apprehended to prosecute a victory which could not succeed without losing more than they could win in it, and some who thought to have seene their Prince at the head of their Troopes killing

the Armenians, were so surpriz'd to finde him at the head of his Enemyes, killing his, Servants that their wonder made them obedient, & observing Pacorus Army had not storm'd, contrary to their orders (for I omitted to tell you, he had given them expresse command not to drawe out of their Campe, whatsoever they heard till they did so, either from him selfe, or Labienus) they began to suspect there was some intricacy in the businesse, which their prosecuting any further might discover to their ruine, or their Princes's; all these inducements & (as the Gods would have it) one Rysolis, (Pacorus Creature) commanding these Troopes were the causes that they began by degree's to retire with severall tones of murmurings, which sufficiently manifested their retreat proceeded from divers apprehensions. But the Enemy had no sooner abandon'd the Breach, than the Prince by the losse of a deluge of Blood, swooned in Labienus Armes, who by the assistance of some Souldiers which had defended it, was carry'd to the Pallace and lodg'd in a magnificent Apartment, Artabazus had provided for him, and where, by force
of

of Cordialls he was restor'd to that Life, which but seemingly had left him. His senses were no sooner return'd, than the cheifelt of them was entertain'd by the faire Altezeera, who Artabazus had brought with him to acknowledge, and reward that Gallantry, which had bin so advantageous to them both. After the King had made his retributions, he withdrew himselfe to the other side of the Chamber, to resigne his place to the Princessse, who Pacorus no sooner sawe, than he fell into tremblings and confusions, which better exprest his acknowledgements than his words could; but Altezeera esteemeing his performances meritted more than a silent visite, told him. You have Sir, endanger'd your Life to preserve your Enemyes, and by that demonstration of your virtue wee finde our safetyes purchast at a rate, which makes us esteeme them a greater misfortune, than our ruines could have prov'd. Alas Madam (said Pacorus) you more endanger my Life by giveing those I have faught for that Name, than those have done which I faught against, and were there any merit in my duty, 'tis too-aboundantly rewarded by
 your

your saying there is, and by a visit, which I would perpetually implore by repeateing greater dangers, and greater wounds; but alas Madam, can you so soone pardon a declaration I made, when I thought I should reparaire it by my death, which before now I had acted, did not I finde my Life would at lest contribute asmuch to your safety, as the losse of it could to your revenge; but Madam I told you a Truth which was of a quality which told it selfe, and my words did acquaint you but with that, which every perfection about you does, so that what I presum'd to mention, was as needlesse, as presumptuous. Altezera, (who extreemly disrelisht entertainments of this sorte) reply'd If my expressions (Sir) have not acquainted you with my gratitude, I beleive my suffering of these discourses will, but I give them to your actions, & condition, & will in the future acknowledge your abstaining from them as great a favour, as any you have, done or are capable to doe unto me. Ah Madam (said Pacorus, after a litle silence, and some sighes) why doe you inspire me with so much passion & command me to conceale it, & why

Why doe you take from me the power of obedience, & yet enioyne me it; would to the Gods you had cōmanded me to suppress my Life instead of my Words, you should have seen by an instant experiment, that I prefer nothing before the honor of obeying you, & in that performance be convinc't, if I am disobedient to your first Cōmands, 'tis because I am vncapable, and not vnwilling to be otherwise: Yes faire *Princesse*, 'tis as impossible for me not to tell you that I adore you, as 'tis not to doe it, my *Passion* would be lesse, could my obedience be greater, I can therefore hardly condemne a fault which justifies so glorious a Trinth; but if the faire *Altezeera* does, that *Arme* which has oppos'd his *Enemies*, shall execute one of them, and forgett the interests of his Master, to satisfy those of his Conqueror. I render (*Madam*) my intentions as visible as my Flame, that you may either permitt the latter, or punish the former; were you a Beauty which needed tyme to evince the reallity of my *Passion*, or which perseverance and services might give me a title to; I should use that dull method; but since your perfections doe not only manifest

nifest the former, but suppress all hopes of
 the latter, I have the first minute of adoring
 you, as great a Title to my Felicity, as I can
 have the last, so that the object of my Flame
 being different from all others, the wayes of
 my addressees must be so too; & the refusing
 me that blessing now, is to assure me you will
 eternally doe it, since there can never be a-
 ny thing in me to induce it; therefore Ma-
 dam resolutely pronounce my sentence, for
 next living in your favour, the greatest feli-
 city is, dying by your Commands, which
 latter I protest, by the Princesse Altezeera
 I will performe; but yet Madam, doe not
 thinke I will, to pay you one duty, decline
 another, & deprive you of my service, whilst
 it is so blest as to be usefull to you; No before
 he which adores you shall fall your sacrifice,
 he will make many others doe so which fight
 against you, & will never elect his owne qui-
 et, till he has establisht you in yours; for
 your suppressing my hopes, shall not my du-
 ty, and to serve you for any reward but the
 Honor of serving you, were to deserve none.
 Altezeera was extreemly perplext at this
 vow, and judgcing of his resolution by the
 violence

violence in which he vtter'd it, shee reply'd;
 Your willfulnesse (Sir) reduces me to strange
 extremities, either to suffer your cryme, or
 to suffer by it, but beleive me if I should e-
 lect the first, I must vnauoydably the last.
 Ah Madam (Pacorus cry'd out) had the
 Gods any way but this to make me miserable
 whilst you permitted me to adore you? No
 faire Altezeera: I will dye sooner than live at
 this rate, and did not my duty enioyne me
 this election, my gratitude would; I will Ma-
 dam no more hope to raise my felicity, since
 it must be by your sufferings, I will languish
 out this sadd Life 'till it may be no longer
 vsfull to you, and when it cannot serve, it
 shall not trouble you. Pacorus spoake these
 words so distinctly that Artabazus rann to
 his Bedd-side to learne their cause, but the
 Prince had too settl'd thoughts of Death to
 disclose any thing which might prevent it, &
 Altezeera was too-much offended & trou-
 bl'd, to discover the occasion of either; but
 though the King could not learne the reason
 of this disorder, yet he imagin'd it, and in
 that Faith drew the Princessse aside, where
 whilst he was insuing Gratitude, if not
 Love,

Love into hir, some of *Pacorus* Domesticks came in, who having vnderstood their Princes condition, had abandon'd the Campe to come and pay him their Duties. 'Twas by them he was inform'd (at the Parthians returne to *Arfaces* Campe, and at their telling him the cause of their not taking *Tygrano-certa*) that *Orodes* had assum'd the highest fury that ever Man was capable of: that he had call'd him *Rebell*, *Traytor*, & all those injuries which a violent Rage is aptest to dictate: that he had protested he was more troubl'd for his Sonnes cryme, than for that victory it hinder'd: that he hated him as much as he had lov'd him: that he would have Sacrific'd all those which had obey'd *Pacorus*, had not they vow'd to Sacrifice themselves or redeeme him from his voluntary restraint: and that the next Night they intended to re-peate the assault. This newes more perplext *Artabazus* than either *Altezeera* or *Pacorus*, who knowing his Father was vntestable in his Fury, immediatly told *Artabazus*; I know (Sir) *Arfaces* will make use of Force, and therefore I will; he has an Army to assault you, and I shall not want one to defend you;

you; neither can that Army which has reduced you to this condition, better repair that Sinn, than to free you from it; 'tis therefore with your permission I will send Labienus to my Campe, that if Orodes does attempt his Threatnings, I may have where-withall to make them still beare but that name; My Army (Sir) cannot be more gloriously employ'd than to preserve a perfection as high as the Sinn that would destroy it, and from hindering their King from being vnjust, and barbarous; For the Faith of those I shall draw into Tygranocerta, I will engage Mine; and that they shall continue within these Walls, but to obey you, and to defend them. I cannot tell you what operation this gallantry had with Artabazus, who only exprest it by a Thousand embraces; but the Princesse Altezeera, was so mov'd with it that before shee left the Chamber shee told Pacorus, If you doe not beleive your Life is considerable to me, you doe me as great an injury, as an obligation if you preserve it. Madam (said the Prince (taking the confidence to kisse hir hand, on which he printed his burning Lipps) I will pre-

serve my Life, 'till I know my Death wilbe a greater Duty. Whilst Labienus was preparing things in his Princes Campe which lay on the West-side of the River Nicephorus, Arsaces was the next Night preparing to assault Tygranocerta, yet with intention, that so much of it should be spent, as the light of Day might see his victory; He chose to begin the assault during the obscurity to avoid the Enemys darts, and Arrowes, before they came to the Breach, and lest the sight of Pacorus might produce a resembling effect to the precedent. At the houre assign'd the Arsacian Parthians began the Storme, & no sooner did the Allarme reach Labienus than he enter'd Tygranocerta with 10000 of the same Nation, but of a different Party. The Assailants admir'd to finde the Breach so well defended, and the Defendants that they durst assault it, but the Day no sooner appear'd than the Stormers wonder ceas'd by another, & by their Greifes; the first, to finde that those which should have contributed to their victory oppos'd it, and the last, to finde, theirs must be wonne of their Countrymen to be wonne of their Enemys.

Enemies, these and many other motives
 too large to be deduced, by a motion of La-
 bienus's, and by the hazard, and cryme of
 the attempt, made the Arsacians condescend
 to returne from the assault of Tygranocerta,
 so the Pacorians would from the defence of
 it; which compact being concluded, was im-
 mediately perform'd, for Pacorus (to suppress
 what ever jealousies Artabazus might have)
 commanded Labienus to retire to his Campe,
 & not move from thence, but upon a resem-
 bling cause to that which had drewne him
 from it; & truly that generous Prince seem'd
 to be greiv'd at nothing in his Souldiers
 sucresse, but his having had no share in it.
 During this fight about the Towne, there
 was another in the Campe, for Arsaces vn-
 derstanding of what Labienus had done by
 his Princes Commands, march'd out of
 his owne Campe with 20000 Men, to his
 Sonnes (over the Bridge of Boates, which
 Labienus vnfortunatly had not broken) to
 keepe those in awe by his Forces, which his
 presence & Authoriy could not; but Paco-
 rus was so passionatly lov'd by his Army,
 that though Arsaces raign'd over, yet Hee
 did

bid in them, so that they all oppos'd the Arsacians, as if they had bin Armenians, and if the Gods had not protected Orodes person, he cast himselfe into so many dangers that that obedience his Sonnes Army pay'd him by Affection, they must have by duty. But though the King had assum'd an inordinate rage, yet he had not so absolutely resign'd all his faculties, to it but upon the approach of Labienus, and his Forces, who were then returning to their Campe, Arsaces who beleiv'd they came victorious from the assault, and would prove so in the releife of their Companions, sounded a retreat, and having drawn up his Army, neere the Bridge and secur'd it, sent a Trumpet to command Labienus to come to him, and an enguagement for his safe returne; Labienus satisfy'd with the latter, obeyes the former, and in words (the most moveing he could invent) implor'd him to pardon and settle a Passion whose greatnesse he might judge by the effects, and whose Iustice he could not but be satisfy'd with, when he sawe the Beauty which created it; that he could not destroy his Sonnes Love without his Life, that therefore

fore his Revēge on his Enemyes would
 prove theirs on him, and that by a marriage
 he might save *Pacorus* & possesse *Armenia*,
 (for then the news was brought of *Tygranes*
Death) But *Arfaces* who sent for him only to
 know the cause of his retreat to the Campe,
 and to command his continuance in it, hav-
 ing learnt that 'twas by a mutuall agreement
 and not by a repulse that the *Arfacians* were
 return'd, more troubl'd at the first cause of
 it, than he could be at the last, proclaimes
 immediatly *Labienus* (and all those which
 should assist *Pacorus*) Traytors; but finding
 by what they had done, what they might doe,
 he left *Phraates*, *Surena*, and *Vixores*, with
 all those Forces he had brought with him to
 hinder *Labienus* relieving *Pacorus*, in case
 he should attempt it, and flying to his owne
 Campe, he drew all his Souldiers out of it, &
 by few but sharpe words condemn'd their
 remissnesse, & call'd that their Feares which
 they palliated with the name of a tenderneesse
 of shedding their Companions blood: that
 if this opinion was misplace on them, they
 had an opportunity now to evince it, since
 he had brought *Labienus* to obey him by
 duty

But by or by force, & they had now only to oppose those Armenians who could no longer continue their preservation, without as high a dishonor to the Parthians, as advantage to themselves; in breife, he so fully remov'd all their scruples, & so incited their valours, by injuries, and promises of Reward, that the Souldiers by a precipitate March, went to repeate the assault. Oh Gods! what a confusion did this Allarme raise in the Armenians, who found their expected Ruine the more bitter, by their late confidence of having absolutely avoyded it; but this sad newes no sooner came to Artabazus knowledge, than he rann transported to Pacorus Chamber, to acquaint him with it; The generous Parthian at this fatall Intelligence, did Labienus and himselfe so much wrong as to suspect his Fidelity, but learning that the Campe was in as great disorder as the Towne, he condemn'd himselfe for having condemn'd his Favourite, and finding all things desperate in spight of Artabazus and his Chyrurgions intreaties, he hastily put onn his Cloathes, & comanded some of his Domesticks to carry him in a Chaire to the
Breach

Breach, whither as he was going, he met
the Princeſſe Altezeera, at whose Feete
(causeing his men to stay) he prostrated him-
selfe, all pale, and bloody, (for by the vio-
lence of his fury & motion, some of his
wounds fell fresh a bleeding) and having a
while embrac'd hir Knees, he told hir, Can
you yet (Madam) have so much goodnesse
left, for one whose Father endeavours your
destruction, as to permitt him to speake to,
& see you? this is an vndenyable prooffe you
know and possesse my heart, for if that were
not legible, you might justly make me a sa-
crifice to your Revenge, and not permitt
me the honor of dying one for your safety.
I goe (saire Princeſſe) to fall for your preser-
vation if I cannot obtaine it, and you shall
never see this offender againe, vnlesse by his
services he effaces some of his offences; if Ar-
saces doe deprive me of that generous Am-
bition, I will deprive him of his Sonne, and
if I now finde my Fate, all that I implore is,
that the way in which I receiue it, may ex-
piate the Sinne of the Fathers Cruelty, and
the presumption of the Sonnes Passion.
These words, with the posture he was in, so
ballooy V peirc't

peirc't the Princeſſe Heart, which was cap-
 ble of all impreſſions ſo neere ally'd to vir-
 tue, as Pitty, that ſhee demonſtrated hirs, by
 ſome Teares ſhee could not poſſibly re-
 ſtraine, which Pacorus obſerveing, he con-
 tinu'd; You weepe faire Princeſſe, I will goe
 and drye your Teares, by makeing thoſe
 which cauſe them, to weepe Teares of blood;
 or not live to ſee and participate in your ſor-
 row. Then with a trembling reſpect, taking
 the Princeſſes hand, which hir confuſion
 made hir not oppoſe, he printed on it ſuch
 paſſionate & ardent kiſſes, that thoſe which
 ſawe them, thought his Soule would ſooner
 come out of his Mouth, than his wounds;
 in this extacy he had longer continu'd, had
 not a great crye awaken'd him out of it, and
 call'd him from pleaſure to danger, whither
 he went with Teares, not for the latter, but
 for abandoning as he thought eternally the
 former. As ſoone as he came to the Breach
 (which by the induſtry of ſome defendants
 had bin a little repair'd) he cauſ'd himſelfe
 to be ſett in the mouth of it, where danger as
 great as his reſolution, threatned him, and
 where he found that ſhout he had heard,
 proceeded:

proceeded from the Armenians at the arri-
 vall of Phanasder, who heareing the danger
 Tygranocerta was in, causd himselfe to be
 carry'd where 'twas most visible, esteeming
 it a nobler destiny to dye in the Bedd of Ho-
 nor, than in that of sicknesse; I follow'd him
 immediatly with the same resolution, and in
 a resembling posture, & came tyme enough
 to see Pacorus with his Sword threaten the
 conquerors, who no sooner sawe their Prince
 in so sadd and generous a Posture, than by
 degrees those Cloudes of Darts and Arrowes
 began to diminish, and at length ceas't;
 as soone as the noyse was so, Pacorus with
 more eloquence than I thought a Man in
 his disorder was capable of, so mou'd the
 Parthians hearts, and affections, that in the
 ende, concluding with a reitterated & deepe
 vowe when he could no longer defend the
 Breach, he would Kill himselfe in it, and
 that he was confident if they would retire,
 either to restore his Father to his former af-
 fection in few dayes, or himselfe to his Duty,
 they began by little and little to draw off,
 which when they were entirely, Pacorus told
 Phanasder and me, that he never had a higher
 duty

Duty than that which he pay'd Aliezeera, and that he only mention'd that word, to reduce the Parthians to theirs, and to protract the Tyme till he could draw in Labienus and some Forces. Whilst we were in the admiration of this generous Prince, and upon our returne the Centinells upon the highest Towres gave us a fresh Allarme, which we found was no false one, for we immediately perceiv'd the Parthian Ensignes flying towards us, and the foremost of them carry'd by one who Pacorus at last knew to be Arsaces, who seeing his Souldiers retreat, & learning the occasion of it, in that fury both inspir'd, he ran to the Ensigne of the first Military, & having forc't it from him, he cry'd out to the rest, I told you degenerate Parthians, 'twas your feare you disguis'd vnder a false Name, for now that you faught for Glory and against your Enemyes, you resigne the first to the last, in which number I include the false Pacorus, who is a Traytor to his King, and to his Father, and whose sight should rather inspire you with revenge, than respect; you fight not against your Prince, but his Crimes, which being great enough

enough to make me divest my selfe of all the
 dictates of Nature, may well invite you to
 cast off those of Respect; neither can you
 avoyde punishing his Sinn, but by commit-
 ting a greater; Remember, from your Prince
 he is become your *Enemy*, & that in takeing
 Tygranocerta you subdue a Kingdome, & a
 Rebelle who is much more considerable; nei-
 ther will I comānd you to act what I will de-
 cline, doe but followe your King, destroy you
 the Armenians, & I will Pacorus, let us goe
 then valiant Parthians, by your performan-
 ces merit that Title, which the more to in-
 duce you to, I vowe by the Gods I will finde
 in this assault my satisfaction, or my Death;
 Finishing these words he march't at the head
 of his Troopes, & through a storme of Arro-
 wes which were shot before Pacorus knew
 his Father, he came to the Foote of the Bre-
 ach, some follow'd him out of duty, some out
 of feare; but the most (as I have bin since told)
 to oppose, & divert him if affaires were reduc'd
 to extreames; But the generous Pacorus no
 sooner knew Orodes, than he commanded
 the Armenians to forbear all Hostility for a
 litle, and that a good conclusion of this dif-
 ference,

ference, or his death should render his orders
uselesse, or dispence with their infringement
of them; this being obey'd, he raises himselfe
up, and leaneing on his Sword he cry'd out,
Arsaces, cruell Arsaces, here is that Sonne
which thou persecutest more than Armenia;
require thy Forces, out of the latter, and I will
deliver thee up the former, and if thy fury
has not so entirely, divelled thee of Nature
as to become the executioner of thy Sonne,
he will in recompence become his owne, &
thereby evince himselfe thine, since nothing
but so neere an alliance could induce him
by Death, to exempt thee from what if
acted, will make thee deserve it. There is Di-
vinity Arsaces within these Walls, & if thou
esteem'st my saying so, noe Truth, thou wilt
change thy opinion, if thou reflectest on what
his defence has made me undertake, & what
reverence thy Souldiers have pay'd his
Defendor, or if both these will not invite
thee to that belife, the seeing of him, will;
but if nothing can move thee to reason, or
pitty, I attest that perfection I Adore, and
which thou comit'st a Sinn if thou dost not,
that the first stepp thou mak'st towards his
destruction

destruction, I will act myne, and perhaps when thy choller has resign'd what it has vsurp't over thy reason, thou wilt finde some, in deploeing a Sonne, who thou didst once honor with thy affection, and who has lost it in a performance which hereafter (but when 'tis too late) thou wilt confesse has given him a better Title to it. Whilst Pacorus was thus speakeing all the Parthians (as their King) did make a stand, and in imitation of the Armenians, had desisted from shoothing, with Lookes in which a small Physiognomist might have read their Hopes of not doing it againe, and in a silent eloquence seem'd to implore that command from Arsaces, whose answer they expected, and heard with impatience, for it was thus; Traytor & degenerate Pacorus, who to aggravate thy Crymes, canst mention the name of Sonne, & yet be in Armes & Rebellion against me; know, that the same moment thou hast call'd off the duty of a Sonne, I have divested my selfe of the relation of a Father, and consequently that Death thou threatnest me with, loses that operation with me, which thou act'st, I shall in parte excuse the Sins of the

Life.

Life, and consider it rather as an effect of the greatnesse of their horror, than of thy affection. Neither can I commit any higher Crime than to pardon thine, for thou hast robb'd me in one action, of a Sonne, of Glory, and of Quiet, which two last I must and will restore, by the destruction of the first; for that Divinity thou mention'st, I am confident, there is none; were it only for inviting thee to Sin; but if there be one, let him shew it in his defence, for I am determin'd on so vigorous an Assault, that nothing but a Divinity can render it unsuccessfull; Then turning to the Parthians with a furious Looke, he commanded them to follow him, and began in a hasty march to ascend the Breach; but he was stoppt by Pacorus, who cry'd out, Stay Arsaces, stay, since thou art so greedy of my Death, behold I will act it, & if he takeing out of the World him that robb'd thee of a Sonne, of Glory, & of Quiet; & if he that restores thee to the latter two, can merit any favour from thee; I conjure thee by those obligations which I will immediately conferre on thee, content thy selfe with the Submission, and seeke not the Ruine of Artabazus, or

if

if thy rage has stop't all wayes, to mercy for
 him, yet at least, let his excellent Sister be re-
 spect'd as neere as you can extend your Du-
 ties to his merit; I conjure thee once againe,
 by the name of Father, by the name of King,
 by this blood I shedd for thy satisfaction, &
 by my last breath, graunt me this request.
 Then with a looke which entirely relish'd of
 Death, turning the Point of his Sword to
 the ground, and the Point to his Brest, he
 said, farewell eternally faire Princeesse, I am
 capable of no more but to live your Adorer,
 and to dye your Martyr, and then cast him-
 selfe so suddenly on the fatall Steele, that
 though some endeavour'd to prevent it, yet
 they could not so absolutely, but that he
 made a large wound in his left side, and fell
 on the ground, weltering in a Sea of Blood;
 which the Parthians no sooner observ'd at
 the foot of the Breach, than in that rage the
 losse of their Prince inspir'd, they were goe-
 ing to increace it by that of their King, who
 was so struck with Pacorns last words, and
 actions, that it dispell'd all his fury, which
 had no sooner resign'd its place to griefe,
 Reason, and Nature, than in those dictates

they inspir'd, without considering the mutiny of his owne Souldiers, or the danger of the Armenian, he clamber'd up the Breach, and cast himselfe on the pale, & Bloody Body of his generous Sonne, and by Teares, & a Million of as pregnant Testimonyes of his conversion, acquainted Pacorus with it, so timely too, that the least delay had render'd his change as faultlesse, As 'twas really, for Pacorus finding after the Amazement of his Fall, that he was prevented of his intent, drew out a concealed Bonnyard, which he was going to sheath in his Heart, had not Ordes by molifying his owne, preserv'd his Sonnes. Great Gods! (contin'd Falintus) could I tell you those changes which then happen'd; which were as great as sudden, I might fill you with that wonder which did all these woe present, and truly when you consider this mutation, the more goodly it; the stranger you will finde it, The Father & the Sonne came to take Tygranocerta, the first, in stead of winning the Towne, looses both it, and his Sonne; And the last both his Father and his Liberty, and yet commands where he has lost it. Artabazus & Altezee.

As findes their Protector in their Enemy;
 Arsaces loses his Army because he will lose
 his Sonne, yet at last findes his satisfaction
 on their disobedience; Pacorus does the like,
 & learns this truth from thence, that
 Affection is a stronger eye upon Souldiers,
 than Duty, and the unhappinesse that all the
 Parthians lov'd another, better than their
 King; He findes Death the way to Life, &
 Danger to safety. Th' Armenians who did
 feare to see Orodes within their Walls, see it
 now without any, and that Breach they in-
 tended he should never enter but by their
 Deaths, they see him doe it with satisfaction.
 Arsaces who had the Armenians at his Mer-
 cy, findes himselfe at theirs, & findes himselfe
 so without any apprehension, but for the
 Death of him whose Life was so larely his
 greatest. The Breach which was the scene of
 the generall dispute, is now of the reconcili-
 ation, and if the Armenians and Parthians
 had any desires, they were mutuall for Paco-
 rus recovery, and against Arsaces relapse.
 So strange an alteration drew Artabazus, &
 Alkezera thither, whose presence contri-
 buted more to the generous Patients reco-

very, than the Chirurgions Art, by which
 nevertheless they assur'd the impatient
 Kings if no newe accesle happen'd, they
 would restore him to that health, he had so
 meritoriously lost. There 'twas that Arsaces
 sawe Alcezeera, and by that Sight, what Na-
 ture had pardon'd in his Sonne, then Reason
 did. It was thought a while by Ordes silence,
 and first contemplation, that the influence
 of the Princeesse's Eyes, would have runn in
 a Blood, but it seemes he was but so farre in
 the way of Love as Admirations, which he
 soone left, by the reflection on a Beauty in
 Parthia, who had so large an ascendant over
 him, & so just a one too, that his inconstan-
 cy could not be more a fault, than a punish-
 iment. (These words made the poore Ar-
 rabbanes by a deepe Sigh acknowledge a
 Truth which he determin'd eternally. to de-
 plore, but his generous freind to make his
 attention divert his Melancholly, thus conti-
 nu'd his Relation.) But the calme in Tygra-
 nocerta could hardly transcend the storme
 in Pacorus Campe, which Phraates assaulted
 with much resolution, and found almost in
 his opposition, but if in that day he gave
 proofes

proofes of a large Courage, he did of as large a Cruelty, shewing all those which submitted to his Mercy, that he had none. The Faithfull Labienus endeavouring to force a passage to the releife of his Prince, almost found his ruine in his Duty, for being peirc'd with two Darts, he was at length taken Prisoner, and the cruell Phraates to punish the fidelity of his Life, had given orders to deprive him of it, which was happily prevented by an Exprelle from Arsaces, who sent to end those Differences in the Campe, which he had put a period to in the Towne; that being but a consequence of this. The Bloody Phraates receiv'd the command of his being so no longer, and the cause of it, with amazement, repenting he had shed so much blood, only because he could shedd no more, for he esteem'd the difference betweene his Father and his Brother irreconcilable, and by his actions evinc'd that was his Faith, which when he found 'twas an erronious one, he began by a thousand formall contritions to manifest a Repentance, which he neither had nor was capable of, and which he counterfeited so, that he discover'd he did so.

But

But (continu'd Falintus) the apprehension I had that Arsaces was guilty of a resembling Cryme, made me propound to Artabazus the detaining of him, now we had the power, which I said, the Gods gave us, to raise in us the Will, This proposall I fortify'd, by never having enguag'd our Faiths for the Contrary; that his change was rather from Passion than virtue; That not being the latter, it would soone expire; That by having him in our hands, we had our safetyes too, and so good a Tye upon the Parthians, that wee might derive it from our selves and not from their Mercy, And, that we had wherewithall upon their retireing to gratify the Sonne, by restoring the Father. I had too (said Falintus) to my selfe as stronge a reason as all these together which yet I durst not mention (I meane) the apprehension that if Orodes were at liberty, the Princessse Altezera would be the condition of the Peace, which being inform'd my King was intent upon, though that should the rather have induc'd me to motion it, yet it did to silence it, since it might have render'd me suspected, & that my former allegations were for you, not him.

But

But Artabazus absolutely declin'd this overture, either through feare or virtue, but indeed all his Arguments for his so doing, resist of the latter: But (continu'd Falintus) why doe I dwell so long upon this Subject, as if it were to one who were little enough concern'd in it to be delighted with it; 'Tis too much that you know, after Arsaces & Pacorus had had some private discourse accompany'd with passionate Gestures, & that the Father had kist and embrac't the Sonne, he tooke Leave of Artabazus and Altezera, in words which resented of nothing but freindship and Peace, and begg'd the last to give him a good accompt of a Sonne, which he entirely left to his dispose, & from whence only they both expected his recovery. After these Civilities were finish'd, he descend'd the same way he came up, & was receiv'd with more shoutes from his Army (which attended him at the Foote of the Breach) for leaveing Tygranocerra, than he could have had if he had conquer'd it. Pacorus immediately after this separation, was commanded by Altezera to preserve a Life which shee now acknowledg'd shee was more than ordinarily

narily concern'd in; To which injunction having made his passionate and eloquent contributions, he was carry'd to his Appartment, Arrabazus doing him the honor to go on Foot by his Litter. But the strong apprehensions Phanaſder and I had, that these transcendent obligations, the Power of a King, and Brother, and the generall safety which would as absolutely be hazarded by Altezera's declining Pacorus, as settl'd by his receiving him, made us jointly conjure the faire Theoxcena (who was ever publicly & zealously concern'd in your interest's) to goe visite Altezera, & by her persuasions convert or fortify his inclinations, which was a Duty our wounds hinder'd us from paying you, & which were more troublesome to us upon that score, than any other. The faire Theoxcena by our desires judging of our Edares, assum'd them too, & with a hasty earnestness, went in her Chariot immediately to Altezera, whose discourses at first were somewhat cold, but at last were so entirely divested of that dull quality, that Theoxcena return'd to us with a Gayity which manifested her satisfaction, & with

with assurances that what we had contemplated as Arguments of feare, Altezeera did as evincements of hir Constancy, and that shee reflected with joy on Pacorus obligations, from no other motives, than that Artavases might be in them convinc't shee was uncapable of change, since Pacorus's services, Person, & quality, had not that Power. This generous declaratiō converted our Feares into nobler Passions, for we were so much concern'd in your satisfaction, that we had rather have hazarded the publique than it. The next Day Regeliza came to visit Theoxcena, where after the first Civilities, shee told him with a freedome which is not common to Courtiers, That the Princesse Altezeera did not entirely approve hir last solicitations, what-ever Face shee receiv'd them with, since if Artavases were the object of hir Passion, shee desir'd he should continue so without deriving that felicity from any secondary causes; and if he were not, shee might attribute hir visit rather to a sounding hir intentions, than a confirmation of them. This Madam (said Regeliza) the high respects I pay you makes me discover, and I beleeve you

cannot

cannot doubt my heart, since I acquaint you with my Mistrisse's. The virtuous Theoxcena pay'd this Freedome by many embraces, & protested what shee had done was meerly an effect of hir Duty, which since it was esteem'd a fault, shee would not repeat, neither discover the cause or Author of hir silence. Regeliza thereupon told hir, that to the best of hir observations Altezera was as constant as faire, & that if shee deceiv'd Artavasdes, shee deceiv'd hir too. Some other Ladies then coming in, they began a different discourse, which had not continu'd above an hower but that (as Regeliza was upon the point of hir returne) shee fell into an indispositiō that lasted all that Night, which shee spent on a Couch in Theoxcena's Cabbinet, but the next morning being in some degree recover'd, shee return'd to the Princeesse, who soone after fell so extreame ill, that many thought hir Confidents Sicknesse had chang'd its place & communicated it selfe to Altezera, who gave expresse order, that none should give hir any visits 'till shee were in a fitter condition to receive them. This newes, & this order, very much troubl'd the generous Phaulders

madders Mistris, who apprehended that direction was cheifely for hir, and that it was generall but the better to cloud it as to hir perticuler. But whilst the faire Altezeera lay struggling with a dangerous Sicknesse (which was so much the more so, that the Phisitians were entirely ignorant from whence it proceeded) Arlaces sent a solemne Embassy to Artabazus, to acquaint him, that as nothing but the bestowing the Princeesse Altezeera on Pacorus could give Armenia Peace, so that alone should. But alas! hir indisposition so increast, that hir Brother fear'd shee was like to be the Gods rather than Pacorus's. As soone as this fatall newes came to Pacorus knowledge, he blasphem'd them for it so transcendently, that it increast their Title to hir, at least dimminisht his. Those that attended him during Altezeeras Sicknesse, found, his condition was more dangerous from hers than his owne, and protested, he sent so often to know if shee tooke any rest, that he hinder'd hir from taking any. Three dayes successively Artabazus had constrain'd Pacorus to keepe his Bedd, and silenc'd his curiosities by words which assur'd him in

Y 2

fewe

fewe Dayes it should be satisfy'd by Altezee-
 ras sight. But Arsaces whose Embassadors
 were retourn'd with protestations, that no-
 thing but the Princesses Sicknesse hinder'd
 hir the honor of being his Daughter, grew
 so impatient of this delay, both in his owne
 and Pacorus behalfe, and Altezera's indis-
 position arriving so vnfortunatly, that it
 relisht more of designe than mischance, so
 inflam'd him, that he passionatly sent Atta-
 bazus word, vnlesse Altezera would de-
 clare to his Embassadors the same assuranc-
 ce he had, he would looke upon this protra-
 ction as a delusion, and resent it at that rate.
 This harsh message so troubl'd Artabazus,
 that (all trembling) he went to Altezee-
 ra; and conjur'd hir on his knees, by the
 affection of a Sister, and by the preservation
 of that Empire in which shee was to succede,
 that shee would give hir selfe to Pacorus,
 who besides the Title of his merit, had that
 of Power, which though he was so civill as
 absolutly to decline, yet his Father that had
 not those invisible restraints, might start in-
 to an action, in which they might finde an
 eternall ruine. Altezera, to this, (as Rege-
 liza

liza inform'd Theoxena) reply'd, That the obligations of feare were not so much to be consider'd by generous Mindes, as those of virtue, and that consequently, the Parthian was not to be gratify'd by the ruine of Artavasdes, to whome they were both engag'd by vnderstandable promises, that could thee violate that Faith, it might give a just assurance to Pacorus thee had none, and so that which he design'd as a cure of their disorders, might create as great as those they suppress. Ah Altezeera! (said the King) 'Tis not we but necessity, disoblige Artavasdes, and in beleiving he would sacrifice his Interest for our preservation, we acquaint him how much we beleive he values us; if in this we are not mistaken in him, he is not disobligh'd; and if wee are, he merits to be so. There are (reply'd Altezeera) some things of a quality, in which wee may have so good an opinion of Artavasdes, that we may thereby leave him none of us, and if I be not much mistaken, this performance wilbe of that nature; let us therefore Sir suspend our resolutions, till wee know his, and if he can consider any thing above me, I may be induc'd

to consider Pacorus above him. If (said Artabazus) you can esteeme it possible to observe this course after you have perus'd this Paper; I durst almost bind my selfe to submit unto it. Then presenting hir Arsaces letter which was the cause of his visit, shee had no sooner read it, than shee coldly said; 'Twas not with those Armes shee was to be vanquish'd. But Artabazus who knew there was a storme in that Calme, conjur'd hir with fresh & powerfull motines to make hir selfe a Conqueror by yeelding; Yet all was in vaine, for though in Teares he implor'd a more mercifull answer, yet the only he could extort from hir was, that if ever shee were Pacorus's it should be as a Gift, and not a Sacrifice. The poore Artabazus almost frantick at this ill successe, went to visit Pacorus, who all this while had labour'd vnder a beleife, that his Princessse was in some extremity, and that hir being in no danger was rather his information, than hir condition; These being his constant fancies, 'twas no wonder they were as much his dreames, from one of which he was newly waken'd when the King came to see him, whose disorder'd
 looke,

booke, & moyst Eyes, so abundantly confirm'd his feares; that to remove, or resolve them (upon Artabazus going away (which he did without acquainting him with his Fathers desire and threatning, either as thinking it impertinent if he were necessary to it, & cruell if he were not) Pacorus immediately caus'd himselfe to be drest, and in spite of his wounds, or Servants, train'd himselfe along to Altezeras Apartment, where having begg'd and obtain'd a permission to visite hir, he prostrated himselfe on his knees by hir Bedd-side, and after a short silence, which his joy & Paine, made him keepe, he brake it to tell hir. I could not (Madam) so much as hope a pardon for this presumption, did I not tell you the cause of it, which proceeds from so high and just a concerne in your health; that I have endanger'd myne, to come and learne the state of yours; in which too, I shall finde for the future what to expect from the Gods, for if they graunt not the severest Prayers I am capable of, I must expect they will never condescend to my others, and so lay aside Devotion as a needlesse, or at least a fruitlesse thing. Altezera

zeers, who consider'd Pacorus as necessary to
 Asaces Crime, told him coldly, he could
 best give an accompt whether shee were in a-
 ny danger, since his greatest proceeded from
 his Father, and him. Oh Gods! (continu'd
 Falintus) how these words struck the poore
 Pacorus, you only can tell! but I can that his
 disorder was such, as shee took it for his
 guilt, and that astonishment which should
 have evinc'd his being innocent, made him
 thinke he was not; but after his confusion
 gave him leave to speake he cry'd out, can I
 than be so neere guilty of so horrid a Sinn as
 to be thought so by my Princeesse? and is shee
 so much my Enemy that shee will wrong
 his perfections rather than not wrong Pa-
 corus? ah Madam, if you desire my Death
 for my presumption, you might have taken
 some milder course, than to send me out of
 the world as much hated by my selfe, as you:
 Great Gods! (he continu'd, lifting up his
 Eyes & his hands) why have you given this
 excellencie so many charmes to inspire love,
 & so little Faith to beleive it: Yet madam, per-
 haps I have done already what might create
 your beleife of mine, by a more pregnant
 perswasion

perswasion than Faith; but alas Pacorus why doest thou so wrong thy actions, as to beleeve thy words can create in hir a knowledge of that Truth, when they could not: shew hir by thy Death what thou wert during thy Life, for shee would not use thee at this rate, were it not for that ende, yes Madam (he continu'd, addressing his speech againe to Altezeera) I will now satisfy your suspicions or your desires, then drawing out a Ponnyard, which he constantly woare, he was about to increase the crime of that designe, by acting it, when the Princesse cry'd out hold Pacorus I command you, hold, if I have any desires they will be satisfy'd in your obedience, not in your Death, and if I have any doubts, you may be satisfy'd in this Paper, if they were not legitimate. Then shee gave him the Letter Arsaces had sent Artabazus, which he had left with hir, and which Pacorus had no sooner perus'd than fetching two or three profound sighes he told hir, Yes Madam, I am criminall, but I am only so in being the Sonne of such a Father, who before a few howers are effluxt shall send you assurances of another quality, or you shalbe

convinc'd I am a sufferer and not a sharer in his Guilt. Thereupon rising up he took his leave with a Countenance so well appropriated to his Words; that those could not more discover his innocency than the other did. As soone as Pacorus was return'd to his Appartment, the violence of his motion, but much more that of his Griefe, cast him into a new Fever, and set his wounds fresh a bleeding with which he writt Arsaces a Letter, so moveing & so passionate, that it obtain'd from him one, which gave him as much satisfaction as that he had sent to Artabazus did the contrary, and another to the Princessse Altezeera, wherein he protested 'twas to accelerate his Sonnes felicities, that he was so rude as to make use of threatnings, which though it were a strange Cryme, yet it might serve to evince how infinitely he was concern'd in the honor of his allyance, since only as a beleiv'd way unto that end, he made no scruples to act it, which he repented of, and begg'd a pardon for; And to put himselfe out of a capacity to reape that guilt, he would withdrawe his Army if shee commanded it, into Parthia, and 'till he knew with
what

what orders shee would honor him he would (in expectation of them) retire a hunder'd Furlangs from Tygranocerta. This Letter (said Falintus) contain'd many things of a resembling quality, which my memory is not faithfull enough to retaine, & which coming to Pacorus when Artabazus was with him, he made him the Embassador to carry it to his faire Sister, who receiv'd that testimony of his Innocency and power so well that in the dictates those resentments did inspire, and in that lively representation Artabazus made hir of Pacorus passion and danger, to obey the Kings importunity, and perhaps hir inclination, shee forc't hir weaknesse to write these fewe but powerfull words.

Live Pacorus, if you desire Altezera should.
 Never any remedy was more sudden nor efficacious than this, & if there be any charmes in wordes they sure inhabit in the obliging ones of Love, Pacorus idolatriz'd Altezera's, and was a thousand tymes more satisfied with them, than with that health they afterwards restor'd; and if he had now any desires, none were more violent than those

of recovery , to acknowledge at his Princeſſe's Feete , that he ow'd not only his but a more tranſcending Bleſſing to hir goodneſſe. Altezera too , as if hir Sickneſſe had proceeded entirely from hir Conſtancy , no ſooner had divelted hir ſelfe of that , but ſhee did ſo of the other , & either to ſympathize with, or pleaſe, hir Servant, aſſum'd hir Beauty and health , as faſt as he did his. But the faire Theoxcena , either to ſatiſfy hir affection, or hir doubts, went to viſit the Princeſſe, and Regeliza being then gone to pay one to Artabazus (who of late was ſo taken with hir Company , that many thought it was with hir) none of Altezeras other women had either the Confidence or the Cōmand to deny hir an admiſſiō: When ſhee came in Altezera was newly fallen into a Slumber, which Theoxcena conſider'd as ſo conducing to hir health that on that ſcore ſhee deny'd hir ſelfe the honor of hir converſation without any reluctance , & in expectation of it went to a windowe in the Chamber which afforded a diverting proſpect. Not above halfe an hower was expir'd when Regeliza return'd and being ignorant the Princeſſe was aſleep
by

by hir coming in interrupted it. Altezeera knowing 'twas Regeliza, open'd the Curtens, and no sooner sawe Theoxcena (who was presenting hirselle to hir) than shutting them hastily againe shee cry'd out oh Gods! Regeliza, is not it Theoxcena which I see. Yes Madam (said the faire Theoxcena, somewhat surpriz'd) 'tis shee, who has acquainted you with hir rudenesse, that shee might with hir Affection, which could relish of noe quiet 'till shee were satisfy'd of a health for which shee has so great, and so just concerne. Alas Madam (Altezeera coldly reply'd) if you have any concerne in mine, I shall begg you to manifest them by denying me any more the honor of your visits, which wilbe a way more conducing to that ende, than any other you can elect. 'Twere almost as hard to fancy as describe Theoxcena's astonishment, the lowest effect it produc'd was an amazed silence, which Regeliza observeing, drew hir aside, & begg'd hir to impute it rather to a sudden and disorder'd wakeing, or indeed to any thing sooner than a decrease of hir affection, in which too, shee would be a Freind both to Altezeera &

to Justice: But *Theroxena*, who ascrib'd it to the reliques of that distaste *Regeliza* had inform'd him of, or to his infringeing the generall orders which prohibited any visits, went againe to the *Princesse* Bedd-side, and told him Since the cryme (*Madam*) of waiteing on you, is esteem'd greater than the duty which invited me to it; I shall henceforward content my selfe to enquire of your health at a lesse offensive distance, and no more pay you my visits by intrusion but obedience: *Altezeera* having only told him shee would esteeme it a great obligation; shee withdrew hirselfe, *Regeliza* waiting on him to his *Charriott*; & making by the way many excuses, which sufficiently manifested themselves to be what they were. I omitted to tell you that the next day after the dispute betwixt *Phraates* and *Labritus*, the first of them hearing of a reconciliation, as strange as 'twas either vnexpected, or undesir'd, sent to visit *Pacorus*, to implore a forgiveness for an action, which because 'twas against him, he consider'd as a crime though it were a Duty, and which he might the easilier grant, since in his very offence he might

reade

read something for his justification, for in
 manifesting he lov'd a King more than a
 Brother, it evinc'd how good a Subject he
 would prove; when he became one, by
 Pacorus right to the Succession. But Sir
 (said Falinus to me, after a short silence) you
 must now prepare your selfe to receive an In-
 telligence that I hope will verify the Fiction
 of Achilles Launce, which, not only had the
 power to give a wound, but to cure it too.
 Yes (Sir) the Gods gave Altezera hir health
 but shee employ'd it to soill an end, that wee
 had esteem'd hir Sicknesse a lesse misfortune
 and if Theoxcena by hir strange vsage had
 some cause to suspect shee was distracted when
 shee kept hir Chamber; wee had much more
 to beleive shee was so when shee left it, since
 the first action shee then did, was solemnly
 to promise hir selfe to Pacorus: Yet Artaba-
 zus impos'd this restriction on the Graunt,
 that hir Nuptialls should not be celebrated
 in Armenia, nor 'till the Parthians were re-
 tir'd, lest that which shee intended as a guise
 might looke like a constraint, and that the
 Armenians might be consol'd in the losse of
 such a freind, by being free'd from so many
 Enemies.

Enemies. If Sir (Continu'd Falintus) you
 steeme this a losse, doe but reflect on the
 cause of it, and you can no longer thinke it
 one, which opinion I have so iustly assum'd,
 that for your releife, I will not conjure you
 to make use of your fortitude but your reason
 only. Great Gods! (I cry'd out, all pale and
 trembling) is it possible then (Falintus) that
 Altezera can be false? and that Feare, not
 love, should create hir sinne? Must that which
 creates it be as great an offence to virtue, as
 me? vnjust heavens! (I continu'd) could
 you give none the greatest will to ruine me,
 but hir that had the greatest power to doe it?
 And did you raise me to the highest hopes,
 but to make my despaire resembling? Alas
 Falintus: I must summon Death & not Rea-
 son for my cure, since the latter in this occa-
 sion does with me as it does in the misteries
 of Diuinity; it may confound but cannot
 helpe: Neither has the reflection on hir con-
 stancy the power to doe it, for I finde That,
 more my misfortune than hir fault, & what
 satisfaction can it prove that shee had no
 imperfection but what was only one to me;
 hir crime is not that shee wants lovelinesse
 but

but Love, and hir new Conquest cannot more certainly evince the former, than my Death must vnavoidably the latter. If Sir (reply'd Falintus) 'twas Altezecra & not the Crowne of Armenia you ambition'd

Ah Freind (I cry'd out interrupting him) may the Gods continue me in as great torments as they have cast me into, if ever I ambition'd any Crowne, but one of Mirtles, so it were of Altezecra's putting on, and having lost the hopes of that Crowne, if I doe not contemne all others, as much as shee does my Passion. Then Sir (continu'd Falintus) in my opinion your Case is not so desperate as your thoughts suggest, for in that very performance in which shee has taken away your hopes, shee has given you some, since shee that has bin once inconstant, may be thought with probability to prove so againe. I, but Falintus (I reply'd) you say shee is in a manner marryed to Pacorus. 'Tis true (said Falintus) but that mistery in Nuptialls of two being one, is oftner visible to Faith than Sence; and was there never yet a Wife was kinde to any but hir husband? Great Gods! (I cry'd out, starting up and laying my hand

upon my Sword) that any but a Friend durst
 say this, and that a Friend should; No No
 Falintus, the way you take, will give me ra-
 ther horror, than love, for I should hate him
 more for being so kind, than so vnconstant;
 though I am an Enemy unto him, I am
 not so unto his virtue, which did I but beleive
 were stain'd or so much as capable of being
 so, I should injure him as much as thee has my
 Passion, or my Hopes. But Falintus who
 perceiv'd how great my fury was by the paine
 I had to suppress it, That he had inspir'd
 me with as much rage as griefe; and that he
 had given me a Poyson rather than Cordiall,
 was so just and so civill, as to implore my par-
 don, beseeching me to beleive that he passi-
 onately ambition'd my consolation, since out-
 of but a bare hope of giving me some litle, he
 scrupl'd not to take Altezerra's virtue, which
 too he had done, because hee seem'd it a max-
 ime in the cure of Love, to give the Lover an
 ill opinion of him, that made him one. Yes
 Falintus (I reply'd) embraceing him with
 some sighes, I forgive you; & will only en-
 joyne you for reparation to beleive for my
 sake what you should for Iustices, which is,
 that

that Altezeera has noe faults but such as are only so to the vnfortunate Artavaides, and that shee is as perfect in all things as I am in Misery. I had rather (saide Falintus) robb you of that Faith, than assume it, for I feare if it continue yours, it may make us lose what we esteeme asmuch, as ever you did Altezeera; The short remainder of whose story, I will begg your permission to tell you, that you may finde some consolation in hir fault, since I beleive shee begins to finde in it, hir punishment. I would (I reply'd) listen to your relation, with a higher satisfaction, if my Life aswell as my felicity had bin tyde to it, and were to expire with it. I beleive (saide Falintus) if you hated not Altezeera you would never have mention'd so offensive a wish, for I am confident your Death would prove a much greater trouble to hir, than hir inconstancy can to you. Would to the Gods (I reply'd) I were certaine of that, it should not be long before I acted in one performance, both my Revenge, & my Quiet: but (I continu'd) generous Falintus let me not thus interrupt the finishing of your Relation, in which perhaps I may finde some reasons to

make your thoughts my beleife, & to which I will listen with as much attention, as one in so transcendent a Torment is capable of. I have already (said Falintus prosecuting his narration) acquainted you with that publique & solemne enguadgement which Alrezeera gave Pacorus, which too was in the presence of Arsaces, Phraates, Surena, and Labienus (who then was recover'd of his wounds) and the Parthian King to evince he had neither any remnants of hatred, or feare, came into Tygranocerta only with those vsuall Guards which attended his person. The joy of this contract was exprest in a solemne Tilking, in which Surena obtain'd entirely the honor, which too he purchast at so much the easier rate, because Phanalder would not dispute it, who had too-deepe an impression of your Greife, to receive any of joy, especially in a performance, the cause whereof had divested him of all his. But though neither he, nor I assisted at this publique celebration, yet we resolu'd Alrezeera should not runn into a Sinn without being told of it, which Phanalder and I joyntly went to hir Appartment to performe, where we were receiv'd with
that

that grace which is as vnseparable from hir as charmeing is from it; but as soone as ever we began to acquaint hir with the occasion of our visit, shee impos'd on us a perpetuall silence, and gave us no reason why we should keepe it, but that 'twas hir Command; only shee told Phanasder, he had cause indeede to sollicite hir in it. To which he reply'd That perfect Freindship (Madam) I pay Artavasdes, gives me an abundant cause to sollicite for his felicity, and perhaps the care I have of you, Madam, is not a much inferiour one. I beseech the Gods (shee reply'd smileing) that both Artavasdes, & I, may deserve your care. Phanasder begg'd hir to interpret hir prayer, and hir smile, but when he perceiu'd shee absolutly declin'd it, to shew we came on busines and not on duty, we immediatly retir'd, curseing either the nature, or humor of hir Sexe, which to preserve a charitable opinion of, wee went to Theoxcena, to whome wee gave an accompt of our visit, which shee would not accompany us in, hir last having had so vnfortunat a successe. That generous Princeesse seem'd to be glad that either Altezeera by hir silence confest hir

Cryme

Cryme was of a quality, where to offer to extenuate, was to increase it, or that hir guilt was such a Torment, that shee avoyded all entertainments which could revive it; and though this were hir opinion of the Princesses silence yet shee hop't it would not be yours, but that you would ascribe it to an insolence as high, as hir Inconstancy, that therein since shee would not reward your Passion, yet at least that shee would cure it. But Phanaſder who could not put an interpretation upon Altezeera's prayer, that you might merit his Freindship, at last plac't one upon hir saying, he had cause to sollicite for you, as meaning his not preserveing Tygranocerta reduc'd hir to need it; And though wee represented to him shee could not act so transcendent an injustice, as to lay that to him as a Cryme, in which he had purchas'd so much glory; yet wee could not efface his suspitions, which he fortify'd by saying, shee that could be capable of so high an injustice as abandoning you, for Pacorus, might justly be suspected to be capable of any other. Regeliza who formerly, often visited Theoxcena, still continu'd that practice, protesting to be as ignorant

ignorant of the cause of his Princesses inconstancy, as troubl'd at it; shee too invited him from Alcezeera to continue his visits, who confest shee could not more sensibly revenge his Injuries, than shewing him by a dayly conversation those charmes, of which by his misfortune shee had so long depriv'd himselfe, and which shee begg'd him to impute to his Sicknesse, and not to his change. Theoxcena thus civilly invited, and knowing that what Alcezeera allay'd would proove his revenge would become his owne satisfaction, shee went to visit the Princess, where though shee vs'd him with the same Civilities shee had formerly practic'd, yet Theoxcena's judgement, or suspitions, deny'd him a beleife that they were with the same freedome; and indeed it is a common observation in most of that Sexe, that a division betwixt any of them, though it may be clos'd againe, yet there will be still remaining some Cicatrice, that will perpetually shew where the wound has bin; But Theoxcena who scrupulously observ'd all shee did, found, that his joy was but a parte shee acted, since shee was often out of it, and as shee has told Pha-

nalder

nadder, and I, shee has divers tymes observ'd
 hir ready to shedd Teares in hir highest
 Mirth, and in the midd'l of a discourte to
 stopp, & start, as if hir ill-Angell had mett
 hir; neither was this hir practice only in hir
 Chamber, but in the greatest Assemblies,
 which cleerly manifested hir resolutions were
 not as strong, as hir Greife, or Guilt. Reg-
 liza told Theoxcena too, that shee had sever-
 all tymes surpriz'd Altezera in such Ago-
 ny'es, that had you seene them, they would
 have converted your resentments, into sor-
 rowe. One Evening too, Theoxcena found
 shee had not made hir Princess's condition
 worse than it really was, for, coming to visit
 hir, and findeing no body in the Chamber,
 shee stole to the Cabbinett Doore, where
 lookeing through a crevice of it, shee disco-
 ver'd Altezera, acting sorrowe so to the
 Life, that shee apprehended 'twould have
 prov'd hir Death; and indeede Theoxcena,
 found in that sight, as much cause to pittie, as
 to condemne hir inconstancy; which had so
 strong an operation over hir, that shee im-
 mediately retir'd, apprehending lest the visi-
 bility of hir disorders might have manifested
 shee

shee had discover'd the *Princesses*. But shee
 was no sooner return'd to hir owne Palace,
 than shee was visited by the generous *Pha-*
nasder, and I, where having told us what shee
 had so freshly disclosed (which in our judge-
 ments evinc't *Altezeera* had more inclinati-
 on to repaire, than continue hir Crymes)
Phanasder after a short debate with himselfe
 propounded that which I extreemly relisht,
 but which *Theoxcena* did not, which was,
 that he would cause a powerfull insurrection
 in *Armenia*, which should necessitate the
Parthian Army to continue in it, and conse-
 quently *Altezeera* not to goe out of it; That
 seemingly to suppress it, he would raise
 Forces to joyne with *Pacorus* Army, That
 in the meane tyme upon some pretence of
 Affaires into *Syria*, I should from thence
 goe directly to *Rome*, and informe you of
 all that had happen'd, to desire you to make
 of your perticuler Interest, one of State, and
 to presse *Crassus* (who wee heard was to in-
 vade *Parthia*) to advance speedily into *Ar-*
menia, and to hinder an alliance, which if
 not prevented would render his Conquests
 impossible, and if prevented, as facile; and
Bb
lastly

lastly to assure you that upon your appearance either with the Romans, or singly, all the seeming Rebels and his Forces, should declare for you, and thereby force Alcezeera to as great a necessity of giving himselfe to you, as shee pretended there had bin, to give himselfe unto Pacorus; or at least make it cleerely evident his inconstancy was his choyce, and not his constraint; which too, you might have the power to punish, in him that was the Creator of it. This generous Motion (as I told you) I infinitely approv'd; but the faire Theoxcena seem'd as much averse to it, both as induc'd therevnto out of that high concerne shee had in Phana's safety, and perhaps reputation, which might both runn no small hazard in this action, as out of a doubt too, that it might appeare to you rather a disobligation, than the contrary, who perhaps by thus having lost the hope of possessing him, had also lost the desire. To these and many as pregnant Arguments wee represented the duty of Friends, and the inclination of a Lover, the first not more powerfully inviting our assistance, than Alcezeera's Melancholly would the continuation of
your

your Passion, and the freeing hir from Pa-
corus's; Yet for all this wee obtain'd The-
oxcenas consent rather by hir silence, than by
hir graunting it. Having thus elected this
resolve, vnder a pretence of paying a vowe to
the God Æsculapius, when I recover'd of my
wounds, I begg'd and obtain'd leave from
Artabazus to goe into Syria to a Temple de-
dicated to him, which stood upon the Bankes
of Euphrates; Phanasder would have accom-
pany'd me the first dayes journey, which I
absolutely declin'd, lest it might give a suspi-
tion of that, which were absolutely ruin'd, if a-
ny were taken of it; we therefore tooke leave
in Tygranocerta, from whence in three dayes
he determin'd to depart, to put that in ex-
ecution which we had in designe; but instead
of goeing to that Temple, I went but two
dayes on the way thither, and the third (with-
out any Servant because 'twas a Pilgrimage)
I tooke the shortest way to Tyre, where hav-
ing hir'd a swift Quinquerem Gally, the
winde too blowing faire at East till we came
to the length of Tarentum, to which wee
sail'd and row'd in sixteene dayes (so signally
did the Gods favour my employment) I

caus'd the Mariners to put into this Gulph; which though I thought a misfortune, I now finde is a providence, and hope you will so improve it, as not to make the Gods repent they have conferr'd it on you.

'Twas thus said the generous Artavaſdes to Artabbanes & Callimachus) that Falintus finiſht His relation, which I hope you have too-juſt an opinion of me not to remember; & though it be of my telling, yet that it was in his words, ſince many of them were ſo flattering, that I could not have bin vaine enough to have ſpoke them of my ſelfe; neither will I trouble you with any of my ſorrows, or diſorders, otherwiſe than by a breife and true aſſurance that they were proportionate to my loſſe; which, to repaire or revenge, I determin'd to make uſe of that exceſſe of Gallantry which the generous Phanaſder had offer'd me, & to effete it, immediately to returne with Falintus in his Gallie. But alas this reſolve was no ſooner form'd than the thought of leaving Artabbanes in Rome, & of retireing without him deſtroy'd it ſuddenly againe, and that too with more reaſon than 'twas form'd. But Ventidius obſerving

serving my trouble, and fancying the cause,
 so absolutely vnderooke my excuse, and the
 care & protection of you (for continu'd Ar-
 tavaldes) you know by your permission I had
 acquainted him who you were) that in the
 transports of an injur'd, & hopefull Lover,
 I at last receiv'd Ventidius assurances as satis-
 factory, and having againe by vowes con-
 firm'd him my permission to serve Vdozia,
 and my assistance to obtaine hir, I stay'd no
 longer than I writt to my deare Arrabbanes,
 that I refer'd the cause of my fault, & the
 care of his and the generous Sillaces safe-
 ty to Ventidius's relation and Freindship,
 which being finish'd, I went immediatly with-
 out any Servane but Philanax to Falintus
 his Gally, where after a Million of embraces
 and vowes of an eternall Freindship, I tooke
 a finall leave of Ventidius, who promis'd to
 appologize for my abrupt departure to the
 Senate, by the advantage they would proba-
 bly derive from it, and who immediatly de-
 parted for Rome, as wee did for Asia. The
 same winde which had hinder'd Falintus Na-
 vigation, to favour'd ours, that in eightene
 dayes wee Landed at Alexandretta, from
 whence

whence with extraordinary diligence in six
dayes more I arriv'd at Satala, a principality
which was fallen to me by the generous An-
nexanders Death, & in which Vdozia resided,
whome I went purposely to see, & to give hir
those just impressions of Ventidius which
should fortify hir Heart against the receptiō
of any others. I sawe hir (my deare Artabba-
nes) & found in that sight how much injury
the Painter had done hir, & how much right
Ventidius had done himselfe in his election,
for indeed never Beauty did both promise
& give so much at once as Vdozia's, which
(in a word) posselt such transcendent per-
fections, that had it not bin for the reliques
of my Passion, I might have found the hon-
or of being hir Brother, would not be greater
than the misfortune. After those professi-
ons which my relations & eke me made me
make, I began to conjure hir by both, that
shee would fixe hir thoughts upon a person
which I not only esteem'd most worthy of
them, but which was really so, and which
shee might be in some degree confirm'd in,
when his interior graces were at least equal
to those perfections of Nature, of which I
presented

presented hir an imperfect Coppy; thereupon I gave hir Ventidius's Picture, in a Box so pretious, that nothing could be more, but what it contain'd; and then gave hir a Character of him; which though it were short of Truth (which had bin an inevitable error to whosoever had vndertaken it) yet it fail'd not to produce that effect, which a more proportionat one to his desert had done; for Vdozia, whilst I was speaking, with hir Cheekes, di'de with a perfect Vermilion, so concernedly consider'd the generous Ventidius Picture, that I thought shee would be wounded in the same way in which shee had wounded him; and I was no sooner silent; than shee told me; I know not Sir whether I have more cause to be satisfy'd with your care; or to be the contrary in so evident a demonstration that you doubt my obedience and affection; since in this one Command concerning Ventidius I finde pregnant arguments of both, for your election cannot more abundantly demonstrate the former, than your so earnestly commanding me, what is almost an effect of my judgement; as obedience, does the latter. Deare Vdozia (I reply'd) embrace-

ing

ing him) I am not so much an Enemy to my owne Felicity, as to doubt your affection, but if I did, your giving your selfe to any man at my request had abundantly supprest in me that beleeife, since when you scruple not to be vnjust (for I esteeme too transcendent a reward to be a kinde of injustice, and your giving your selfe to any Mortall, is that Reward) to raise in me that Faith; I cannot decline making it mine; without revenging on my selfe my owne incredulity. Vdozia still retaining his blushes (which this discourse continu'd in as high a quality as my request for Ventidius had created them in,) made me a returne as full of flattery as mine was void of any, and then gave me a positive assurance of an absolute resigning his selfe to my dispose. I thought it then high tyme to let him know the generous Alexanders Death, which 'till then I had declin'd, because greife was an ill preparative to Love, being of a contrary quality, and because I thought if shee receiv'd the former, it would so entirely possesse his Heart, that the latter would not have so dangerous an admittance; at last by degrees I acquainted him

with

with that fatall Intelligence, which having forc'd us to mingle our Teares together, by litle and litle I began to drye my owne, and shee hirs in imitation of me; but knowing that to divert a sorrow, is to lessen it, I resum'd againe my discourse of Ventidius, to whome I told hir I would, and to whome I then did dispatch an expresse, to acquaint him with his Felicity, which I assur'd hir he was determin'd to come and implore at the head of fifty thousand Romans, whose courages so lead, would soone inuest hir in Empires as large, as the heart which ador'd hir. I then began to enquire in what posture Armenia stood, for Satala was upon the Frontiers of it, and the first place in the Kingdome I had rested in: Vdozia told me all things were in a generall quiet: that the Parthian Army (upon the Intelligence that Crassus lay about the famous Temple of Hiterapolis intending suddenly to invade their Country) were all with Arsaces return'd into it, but 10000 Horse which remain'd as Guards to Pacornus & Altrezeera, who were shortly to follow, and which had hitherto bin interrupted by a fresh indisposition of

the latter, who yet was now so well recover'd
 that in three dayes, shee with Pacorus, in-
 tended to leave Tygranocerta, and to be-
 gin their journey for Parthia, on the Fron-
 tiers of which Empire Artaces with all the
 Gallantry of it, had publish'd he would meete
 them, and that all this shee had receiv'd by
 an Expreſſe, the day before, from Lindsia,
 I was not more astonish'd to learne Armenia
 was in so perfect a Tranquility, than joy'd
 to finde Artaxerxes had not yet left it; & after
 a short reflection on both, I ascrib'd the
 former to the latter, and that the Gods by
 having so obligingly detain'd him, had in-
 duc'd Pharnasder to suspend that Inturrection
 on he intended, another cause producing
 the effect for which only that was design'd.
 Neither was my Fancie so little flattering as
 not to create in me some hopes that Artaxer-
 xes indisposition was rather a pretence, than
 a reallity, and purposely contriv'd to give
 me tyme to come to his rescue, and my owne
 Felicity. In this Faith I esteem'd it not requi-
 site to invite Crassus invasion, who too, be-
 ing in this place, was at too-great a distance
 to answer so sudden an occasion as mine, but
 rather

rather to flye to Tygranocerta, and there to forme my resolutions according to my Intelligence. Therefore having found Vdozia had almost as much discretion as Beauty, to let him know that was my beleife, I privately sent for Cleomen, the Governor of Satala, who I commanded thenceforth to obey Vdozias orders, to whome I left intirely the care & Government of all: Cleomen gave me a Million of Thankses for so pleasing a Command, and published himselfe exceedingly satisfy'd, that what he had hitherto done by inclination he should now doe by duty. Then after having given Vdozia fresh assurances of a passionate affection & freindship, and conjured both him and Cleomen to keepe my being in Armenia a Secret, with fresh Horses and only with Falintus and Philanax, in fower dayes I crost the Lower Armenia, and came to Tygranocerta, late at Night; the first place I lighted at was at the Pallace of Theoxcena with whome I was confident to finde Phanassder, or learne where I might, and by the advice of so good Freinds and Iudgements, fixe upon the best resolution; but there I learn't, Theoxcena had that day left Tygra-

nocerta with Artabazus, and all the Court who were gone to accompany Pacorus and Altezeera towards the Frontiers of Parthia. Oh Gods! what horror did this fatall Newes strike me with? but not to contribute to my misfortune, I determin'd (having given our Horses a litle refreshment) to follow that Beauty which fledd both from my Passion and me; and therefore went directly to Phanaasers Lodgings, for I could not learne at Theoxcena's any Intelligence of him, but that he was not gone with hir. Falintus, who went in first, got me a private Apartment, in which I continu'd 'till he return'd, who soone brought me word, that Phanaaser was a Dayes journey from Tygranocerta, & that before he went, he had left order, if any came to him from either of us, that he should be speedily advertis'd of it. I therefore immediately dispatcht a Messenger to him to let him know I was come, and that I would the next day overtake Altezeera, and learne my destiny from hir whilst shee was in Armenia, & that if he would follow me he should be certaine to heare of me from Theoxcena, to whome only besides the Princesse I would discover

discover my selfe. This Expreſſe being diſpatch'd, after three howers reſt, we began againe to proſecute our journey, and the next Night overtooke the Court which by good fortune lay at a Magnificent Caſtle of Evaxes, whether as ſoone as we arriv'd I endeavour'd by all meanes poſſible to ſpeake to Theoxcena, but neither my owne endeavours, nor thoſe of Falintus and Philanax could procure it, vnleſſe abſolutly one of us would diſcover himſelfe, which we poſitively eſteem'd deſtructive to our deſigne; therefore, after a ſhort conſideration I reſolv'd to make my ſelfe knowne to Evaxes, of whole fidelity I was juſtly confident, and from him to implore the bleſſing of an opportunity to entertaine without any witneſſe the Princeſſe Altezeera. The Civill Evaxes, joyfully receiv'd my diſcloſing my ſelfe, & more the meanes I gave him of obligeing me, which he vndertooke poſſitiuely, and bringing me by ſtolne paſſages to that Roome allotted for his Bedd-Chamber, he plac'd me in a Cabbinet contiguous to it, and aſſur'd me ſo to order all things, that once that Night, I ſhould have that opportunity I ſo paſſionately

ly implor'd. I embrac't him a Thousand times for this obligation; and gave him as many verball retributions; which finish'd; I only conjur'd him to tell me truly whether Altezera were yet Martyed to Pacorus, to which he absolutely assur'd me shee was not; neither would be, till hir arrivall in Parthia. Immediately after this he left me, and 'twas alreddy so late, that I had not bin above halfe an hower in my impatiency and my Prison, when through a favourable litle hole, I perceiv'd the Princesse come into the Chamber with all those Charmes with which shee conquer'd whosoever beheld hir, and waited upon by Pacorus the last evincement of that Power.

When the generous Artavasdes was in this parte of his Relation, the Chirurgions coming in interrupted it by acquainting him 'twas tyme to dresse both his and Artabbapes wounds. This summons they obey'd though in it the last of them found a new affliction in his Friends hurts, whose dressing was so long of necessity to suspend a Naration, in which he could not be more concern'd than he was ravish'd; but

at length the Chirurgions having perform'd
their duties, & having assur'd their Patients,
that their wounds were as hopefull as their
Arte could wish, they immediately by Cal-
limachus Command withdrew themselves,
& then Artavases, upon his & Artabbanes
passionat desire, thus resum'd his story, where
they had interrupted it.

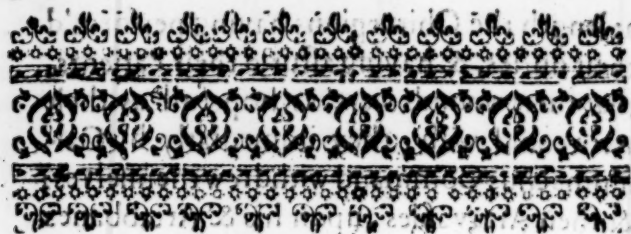
THE SECOND PART

THE THIRD BOOK

For God's sake, I beseech you, know my
wishes; you only know my
transport as the being of so
many beauties, and of him
which ravish'd them from me!
Ah (said to my self) goe Artavases, and
procure me by Princesses Power, procure me
not to make him the Reward of any thing
but his perfect Love, & in that quality
implore him for thy self; If he comes pretend
to take me under that notion, decide it be-
fore



PARTHE-



PARTHENISSA.

THE SECOND PRATE

THE THIRD BOOKE.



Great Gods! (continu'd Artavasdes) you only know my transports at the seeing of so many Beautyes, and of him which ravisht them from me! Ah (said I to my selfe) goe Artavasdes, and prostrat at thy Princesses Feete, conjure him not to make him selfe the Reward of any thing but his perfect'st Adorer, & in that quality implore him for thy selfe; If Pacorus pretend a Title to him vnder that notion, decide it before

fore the Iudge, & Recompence of the Com-
 bate, and by vanquishing thy Ryvall, con-
 quer his disdain, and Inconstancy, or by
 being vanquish'd by him, end thy Torments,
 and thy Life. This Arravakles, is the noblest,
 as well as readiest expedient; but alas (I conti-
 nu'd, since that prefer'd Pacorus before thee,
 will not so much hazard the object of his
 Love, & Inconstancy, as to expose his Life
 to a hand, which strikes with the Sword of
 Iustice, & Revenge. Whilst I was building &
 destroying a Thousand such resolutions, and
 thoughts, Pacorus was entreaining Altezee-
 ra with all the respect, & devotion, so great a
 Beauty & flame could inspire. I must confesse
 my disorders for a while gave me no leave
 to consider what he was doing, nor what he
 said, but when they did, I endeavour'd by an
 extraordinary attentiveness to repaire that
 precious tyme that so misemploy'd, & I was
 no sooner compos'd to a second hearing, than
 I heard Pacorus, who knel'd before Altezee-
 ra, thus speake to his My Princeesse, alas,
 why did you' continue my joyes from being
 perfected 'till you came into Parthia. I was it
 to torment the ambition of my desires, by see-
 ing

long a protraction of them; or to punnish
 my Cryme in my continuance of it? or else
 did you so much injure my Felicity, to e-
 steme it of so common a quality, that cir-
 cumstances could indeere it, and that the sus-
 pension of the blessing, could bring any ac-
 cession to it? if it be the first of these, to con-
 tinue the punishment of an aspiring which
 my Princess hath so often pardon'd to my
 reiterated Prayers, and Teares, is to be as
 much vnjust as shee is capable of; and if the
 latter, shee is almost as injurious to herselfe,
 as cruell to me. Ah (thought I) how vnjust
 are the Gods rather, to conferr their Bless-
 ings on one, who has no title to them; and
 who if he had, meets none; by extolling
 against a felicity which nothing but a little
 Tyme will place him in, and perfect; when
 at the same instant they diuise me, not only
 of the joyes, but hopes of it in me, when shee
 too which ought to be the distributer of them
 is mine, by services, by gifts, and by vovves.
 That distance betwixt the place where Alce-
 zera was, and where I remain'd so sad, the
 Auditor, was so great, that shee not uttering
 his answer with that violence Pacorus had

done his question, I could not heare it, but I remember after he had printed an ardent kisse upon hir hand, he rose up, and told hir; I will goe rather Madam, and implore the Gods either to hasten the motions of Tyme, or retard those of my impatiency, for whilst they both continue as they are, my torments must doe the like; Then after some discourses, which I heard but in broaken partes, he withdrew himselfe. I observ'd, that for a short tyme after, none appear'd in the Chamber, nor that any noyse was made about it; & beleiving I deriv'd this opportunity from Evâxes favour, and enguadgement, not to lose it I came trembling and pale, out of my concealment, and goeing to Altezeera in an vnequall pace, I no sooner came to hir Feete, than prostrating my selfe at them, I told hir. If Madam, the miserable Arravaldes presents himselfe before you, 'tis not to reproach your having made him so, nor to summon you of those holy, and passionat vov'es, which rais'd his joyes to a transcendency nothing can proportion, but the Torments your having cancel'd them, has cast him into: Neither faire Princeesse, can you tell him it can be

more his duty, than he does you, that is his inclination, to create your felicity by the ruine of his owne. He does not therefore come to conjure you not to give that blessing to the greatnesse of Pacorns Talle, which you a thousand tymes have promis'd to the greatnesse of his passion, for He alwayes esteem'd it so vnjust you should bestowe the Divine Alcezeera, on one who is almost as much his Subject by the advantage of his Birth, as by that of his Beauty, that He would have kill'd himselfe, that He would have dy'd to prevent in him so criminall a Mercy, & if He hath liv'd in a contrary flattering hope, 'twas only because He esteem'd no sin so great, as to disobey him. Whilst I was speaking a thousand things of this quality, which too much enter'd in the pressing it accents that ever the highest griefe & flame was capable of, Alcezeera was so surpriz'd, & astonish't, that had his affectio remain'd as fixe as his Body then did, I had bin exempted from transcendent torments, by resembling felicities; nor did I see a while after I had ended speaking, give me any answer which might have resolv'd my doubts, whether his silence proceeded from

from a cruell, or obliging cause, for all shee
 said when shee broake hers, was only, oh
 Gods! Is this Artavasdes that I see? Yes
 Madam (I reply'd) 'tis that Artavasdes who
 has given the Divine Alcezeera so absolutely
 his Life, that he durst not without hir per-
 mission put a period to it, though what shee
 has of late acted, has made him languish in
 such Torments, that the best way of making
 them cease next to that of the blessing of hir
 esteeme, is to make them cease, by the bless-
 ing of Death: 'Tis therefore (Madam) I pre-
 sent you this ponyard, that if you will not
 be just to your vov'es, and promises, yet at
 least, that you wilbe charitable to him, to
 whom they were made; and if I implore any
 thing before I dye, 'tis only that I may doe
 it with the consolation, of receiving my ease
 from hir, from whome I have my sufferings,
 and that shee will deale I dy'd as innocent,
 as vnfortunat. This (faire Princeesse) if your
 justice does now deny me, your pitty can-
 not long, for my languishings will evince,
 Death is the lesser ill; neither Madam doe I
 implore it on any scoare but yours, for my
 sufferings proportionating my losse, will
 make

make such deepe impressions in you, that your joyes in your intended Nupcialls, will receive a resembling disturbance, at least if you have not as absolutely banisht compassion from your heart, as Love; Thereupon kissing the Hilt of the Pontyard, I offer'd that part of it to hir, and presenting hir my Brest, I implor'd hir to make, what had bin the Scene of hir highest Empire, now that of a proportionat pittie. But alas. shee declin'd makeing use of that weapon, to wound me with a more cruell one, I meane hir words, which accompany'd with an inflam'd looke told me; Traytor Artavasdes, though thy Crymes merit I should become thy Executioner, as well as thy Iudge, yet I decline being the former, to make them appeare the greater; and if (as thou sayst) thou dost esteeme no sin higher than to disobey me, I command thee evince the truth of that profession, by never coming againe into my sight. Then rising up hastily, shee went out of the Chamber by the same Doore shee came into it, and though hir remove was very sudden, and that my amazement was as great, yet I cry'd out, stay Altezera, though Artavasdes

ravafdes know himfelfe innocent, yet because
 you doe not thinke him fo, behold how he
 will punnifh not his Guilt, but his misfor-
 tune; then runing to that Bonnyard fhee had
 flung away, brooke it up; and in the horror
 and deſpaire of my condition, I had ſheath'd
 it in my Heart, if Evaxes (who liſten'd at a
 back Doore) had not haſtily come in, and
 ſnatching it out of my hand, prevented it.
 Though it be a transcendent wrong, when
 one is in proportionat miſery, to take away
 the cure of it, yet my rage not having ſo abſo-
 lutely blinded me, but, that knowing what was
 in its owne nature an offence, was intended
 for a charity, I only told Evaxes (having fiſt
 ſturiouſly look't on him) 'tis in vaine Evaxes,
 'tis in vaine you thinke to keepe me from
 Death, by having only tooke from me one
 meanes of acting it, when the wayes which
 leade vnto the Grave cannot be more, than
 the cauſes which invite me to it, then turning
 from him, & obſerving Altezeera was gone,
 I ran precipitantly after hir, but alas ſhee had
 lock't the Doore upon me, & thereby I found
 ſhee had not only excluded me from the ho-
 pes of poſſeſſing hir, but from thoſe of clear-
 ing;

ing an imaginary guilt, to which shee im-
plicitly ascrib'd that fatall deprivation. Un-
der the rage of so strange an usage, I was a thou-
sand tymes about to have oppos'd it open, had
not Evaxus hinder'd me, by representing,
that if Altezerra had not apprehended my
vindication, shee would neither have then de-
ny'd, listening to it, nor debat'd me the means
of discovering how passionn'd was to evin-
ce it; That since his actions so evidently de-
monstrated that Truth, I ought to impute
his objecting Crymes to my Charge; but as
a Cloud for his owne, and consider that to be
his inconstancy which shee disguis'd under
the name of his resentments; That since shee
was of so volatile a disposition 'twas better I
had made that discovery in the condition I
was yet in, than in that which Pacorus was so
neere embracing, since I might consider,
that as my felicity, which he could not leave
but as his Torment; that it was still an argu-
ment shee loved me, when shee declin'd im-
posing those miseries on me, my desires am-
bition'd, to confer them on another, in
whose subsequent Troubles I should pleas-
ingly disclose those I had so happily avoyded.

These reasons would have appear'd so to any but Me, and would too so to me, had I but listen'd to them, which then I did not, for all the while he was speakeing, I was so too, somtymes resolving to goe & punish Artabazus for having bin so farre from hindring his Sisters Inconstancy, that he solicited & provoked it; But then the reflexion on the greatnesse of the Sinn, hinder'd me from acting it, especially too when that reflexion was fortify'd by that on his Quality which made it a greater injustice not to act for the safety of his Subjects in generall, than to doe it for any one of them in particular, so that I had noe just cause to be offended with him, for having of two evils elected the least. My fury not findeing a fitt obiect in him, I began to contemplate Pacorus as one, who was not only the Cause of Altezerra's Inconstancy, but the Continuer of it, & whose destruction would both revenge me on him, and hir. But then the reflexion on the occasion of his Sinn appear'd a sufficient Apologie for it, & knowing how impossible 'twas to see, and not love Altezerra, in the very necessity of his fault, I excus'd it;

Ee

besides

besides, by services and engagements shee could nor be more Mine, than upon both those scoares shee was Pacorus's, and yet I had bin so vnjust as to solicit hir for Artavases, and therefore 'twere to be more so, to punish that in another which I practic'd in my selfe; that shee was only Mine by the first graunt, & his by the last, which in all concessions of Love is the binding'st Title, and lastly that I ow'd a life vnto him, which 'till I had repay'd, I was his debtor, and therefore should not be his Murtherer. Whilst my Reason and my Passion were thus making warre against each other, Evaxes who still apprehended the last of them would fling me into some strange Cryme, and that my continuance where I was, might into a proportionate danger, (all the Guards in the Castle being Parthians) he conjur'd me so passionately to retire to an apartment he had provided for me, and there establish my Resolutions, when my resentments were so qualify'd as not to silence the dictates of my Reason, that at last by following, rather than by promise, I obey'd him, who led me by a stolne Passage to my Chamber, not meeting
any

any one by the way, which though we had, I am confident I had not bin discover'd, if at least I had bin as vnknowable to all, as I was to my selfe. There I told Falintus, & Philanax what had happen'd, and there 'twas that Evaxes repeating those reasons my rage hinder'd me from heareing (which too were strengthen'd by many others as powerfull from Falintus) I determin'd the next morning as an evincement of their operation, to retire into some solitude, and there spend as much tyme as the banishing Altezeera from my Heart, would take up, whose influence there was not already a litle eclips'd, since I could forme a resolution of extinguishing it. This declaration prov'd as pleasing to them, as that which created it, was the contrary to me, but they having retir'd themselves I pass'd the Night in such confus'd thoughts, that it had bin difficult to have collected any thing from them, but that they were the productions of an exorbitant distemper. The day no sooner appear'd, than telling Falintus, and Evaxes, whither I intended to goe the next Night, and having commanded Philanax to follow me, as soone as he had

learnt from them whether my being in Armenia and my last action were discover'd, how they were both relisht, and whether I might safely demand Justice of Artabazus for Annexanders Murther, that in the certainty of being deny'd it, I might thereby act it my selfe, immediately (before the Court was up) I tooke horse, and was accompany'd out of the Castle by Evaxes, who for a long while made no small scruples to trust me alone, being so newly recover'd from a despaire, whose effects were yet somewhat visible in my face; but having secur'd his jealousies by many voves, and by the improbability of my so much contributing to my Enemys Triumphes, I finally tooke leave of him, and had not travell'd above a hunder'd Furlongs, when coming into a Wood at the extreamity of a great Plaine, I was stopp'd by a violent Crye behind me, which turning about to learne the Cause of, I sawe the Man that utter'd it, come runing towards me, as fast as his Horse could carry him; As soone as he came neere me he drew his Sword, and bad me defend my selfe, if my Crymes had not divested me of the Courage to justify them;

them; This declaration though it much surpriz'd me, yet I did not neere so much as the knowledge that 'twas Phanaſder which made it; but being confident he miſtooke me, I prepar'd my ſelfe for nothing but to embrace him, and offer him my Sword and Life to joyn in his Revenge, but perceiving he eſteem'd himſelfe diſcharg'd of all other Ceremonies by having denounc'd, the Combate, I cry'd out to him, hold Phanaſder, 'tis Artavaldes ſpeakes to you. 'Tis he (Phanaſder briskly reply'd) that I ſeek, & who to his other Triumphs muſt add that of my Life, or in the loſſe of his I muſt repaire my wrongs. Oh Gods (I anſwer'd) if my Death could be but as great a ſatisfaction to Phanaſder, as to me, he would oblige us both in acting it; but ſince ſuch a ſatisfaction cannot be perfected without as great a Cryme, let me vnderſtand firſt wherein you eſteeme me guilty, for if I doe not ſo entirely vindicate Artavaldes, that you muſt acknowledge Phanaſder criminall; for having thought him ſo, I will employ my Sword, not to reſiſt, but execute your Revenge. If thy Crimes (ſaid Phanaſder) were not too too much apparent,

I should not have sought this opportunity which since they are, I will not spend it to shew thee thy Sinns, but to punish them; Then, having againe bid me defend my selfe, or my submission should not be my Sanctuary, he charg'd me with such fury that I found by experiment the high Character I allwayes had of his Courage, was but too dangerous a Truth; But his rude reply to an offer he could not have declin'd without seeking to be my Enemy, & the certainty I found, that I must derive my safety not from my Innocence, but resistance, though they made me finally drawe my Sword, yet I made but use of it to keepe him from acting a Sinne, I know he would in a right vnderstanding as much deplore; as now he was solicitous to performe; and indeed he prest me so incessantly and vigorously, that had not an vnexpected accident ended the Combate, my Death or his must have done it; for making a furious blowe at my head, and I defending it with my sword, his flew out of his hand in two peices. At this Phanaſder was not more astonisht than I was satisfy'd, which I exprest by telling him, Phanaſder let that life I give
you,

you, convince you that I am still your freind.
 No, no, Artavasdes (he hastily reply'd) it
 convinces me thou art the Contrary, for if
 thou wert not, having loaden me with such
 sorrowes, thou wouldst not deny me their
 cure, being it is in thy power, therefore I
 declare, if thou canst be yet concern'd in
 having me esteeme thee my Freind, nothing
 can be more contributory to it, than to
 make use of thy victory, which the more to
 induce thee to, I protest by all those wrongs
 thou hast done me, I will leave no place un-
 search't nor no meanes vnattempted for my
 Revenge. If (said I) my giveing you your
 Life after your first declaration has not con-
 vinc't you that I am your Freind; I hope the
 doeing it after this latter will sufficiently ef-
 fect it, for were I concern'd in your Death I
 have not only the power, but the provocati-
 on to act it; But Phanaſder, I had rather ex-
 pose my Life to your fury, than secure it by
 the destruction of what I preferr a Thousand
 tymes before it, which not only my Freind-
 ship for you, but even your hatred to me
 makes me professe, and which I still implore
 to learne the subject of, that if I doe not ex-
 tinguish

inguish your desire of Revenge; I may pre-
 sent you wherewithall to act it. Oh Gods!
 (reply'd Phaulster lifting up his Eyes) why
 doe you give unto Guilt the same expressiōs
 with which Innocency should be cloath'd?
 Then turning them to me, he told me, Arta-
 valdes, thou wilt not then by ending of my
 Torments shew me thou hast some Pitty if
 not Friendship for me. No, (I reply'd) for
 should I so put a period to yours; I should
 create in my selfe greater than I can ex-
 tinguish in you. Remember then (he reply'd)
 that there being noe way to end these I grone
 vnder but by my Death, or thine, that deny-
 ing me the former thou necessitat'st me ther-
 by as much as by thy Crymes, unto the lat-
 ter, which I will performe; though thou
 shouldst conceale thy selfe in that heart;
 which thou valu'st more than thine owne;
 Then turning about his Horse, he thrust
 himselfe into the Wood full speed, my pittie
 at his Condition not being greater, than my
 ignorance of what created it, I follow'd him,
 to learne what he had twice deny'd me, &
 when I found I could not overtake him, I
 indeavour'd to make my voyce doe it,

which

which was so farre from retarding, that it did but hasten his course, so that I soone lost sight of him, yet for above fower Furlongs I follow'd by the Tract of his Horse, but then mine began to faint, and suddenly after fell dead vnder me, by a deepe wound he had receiv'd in the fight, and which my earnest prosecution of Phanasides made me not observe. I was there after my heate was mitigated that I began to finde how much the Gods tooke delight to torment me; And after I had a litle reflected on those strange accidents which had arriu'd me in so short a space, I could not abstaine from saying, Great Gods! was it not enough Misery for the vnfortunat Artavasdes to lose his Princeesse, but you must add vnto it, the loseing of his Freind? and were not both those losses sufficient to glut your hatred; but that you must give me resolution and fortitude to survive them? Ah cruell Powres, did you give me Innocency but by punishing it as guilt, to change mine into it; & are you so sollicitous to make me blasphemous, that you make Innocence vnfortunate, to invite me to it? But (I continu'd after a short Silence) if I

have offended you, let the world reade my
 Sinn in my punishment, but since I have
 not offended either Altezera, or Phanaſder,
 why would you induce the World to beleive
 I have, by making them my Persecutors?
 'Twas with as many extravagant Reason-
 ings as these that I fedd my despaire, and my
 Rage not permitting me to rest, I found my
 selfe out of the wood, as soone as I remem-
 ber'd I had bin in it, and seeing a village not
 farr off, I went thither, where having hir'd a
 Horse, I prosecuted that journey Phanaſders
 strange dilleimper had interrupted. As soone
 as I came into my Inn, I found, that Falin-
 rus & Philanax (having mett with no ob-
 structions) were gotten thither before me,
 from whome I was inform'd, that though
 they could not finde by any Intelligence
 they had learnt, that my being in Armenia
 nor my having bin at Evaxes Castle were
 knowne, yet they had cause to beleive both
 were, for Crassolis that Morning was retir'd
 from the Court; neither could they any
 more discover the cause of his departure, than
 the place of his recreate, so that Falintus told
 me, I might be confident Artabazus would
 not

not deny me Iustice for my Fathers Murder, since Crassolis durst not expect the event; but his advice was, since the Crimminall was fledd, I should not then implore a Revenge, which his concealment would frustrate, and which if I did not then demand, it might induce Crassolis to thinke his owne Guilt; only not my knowledge of it, made him flye, and in that Faith he might returne; which as soone as he did, then was the tyme of demanding Iustice; for the giving of it then would give me revenge with it, and to implore it now, were absolutly to misse of the latter, by a concession of the former, since to condemne him, were but giving him advice to secure himselfe. These Reasons since I could not suspect, either them or the Author of them, I determin'd to obey, I then told Falintus, what as unfortunate, as strange an accident had arriv'd me with Phanauder, which he admir'd at as much as he was ignorant of the cause, and told me, This Morning Sir I met him coming from the Princeesse Theoxena's Appartment, and with a Countenance whose disorder he could not conceale; after he had by some short

embraces and expressions congratulated my happy returne, he then precipitately askt me where you were, for he had some business of high concerne to communicate unto you. I told him that both Philanax, and I, continu'd at Court purposely to learne, & send you things of that quality, & that if he were over-harrass'd with his late journey, & that he would acquaint me with the secret, I would overtake you that Night, and stopp you till his coming. To this Phanaxder reply'd, that he would trust me with his heart, but that the business he had with you was of a nature which would lose its virtue if it were deliver'd you by any but himselfe, and therefore he passionately conjur'd me to let him knowe which way you had tooke, & to pardon a silence which I could not condemne, when I should be instructed in the cause. I did therefore satisfy both his requests, and 'twas by my information that he so unfortunately found you out, But could not your Sir (contin'd Falintus) in his Passion; collect something which might tell you what created it? No (I reply'd) though by reiterated intreaties I conjur'd him to tell me,

me, and with faithfull promises, if I were guilty, to contribut to, and not oppose his Revenge, but all was in vaine, and I could collect nothing but that he was as confident I was Criminall, as I am, that I am not. The best part of the Night wee entertain'd our selves in resembling discourses, which at length I put a period to, by conjureing Falintus to continue about the Court, to endeavour to learne the cause of Phanassers change, that though his carriage rende'r'd him not absolutely worthy my care, yet thinking the knowledge of his error would not only punish the criminall, but restore unto me the gallant Phanasser, I was passionately concern'd therein; That he would enquire after Crassolis, & send me constant Intelligence to a solitude neere Satala, which I had elected in a great measure by his persuasions and reasons; & where I would passe away the Reliques of my Melancholly, and Love. Falintus would have accompany'd me thither; which I absolutely declin'd, & then he having as absolutely promis'd to obey my former requestes, the next Morning we separated our selves, he taking the way to the Court,

Court, and Nicomedia, where I intended to
visit Lyndesia, before I secluded my selfe
from the World. There that excellent Wo-
man gave me such admirable Reason, for the
suppressing of my Passion, that I must have
bin entirely divested of the former, had I not
divested my selfe of the latter, which whilst
I did not (for I shall not scruple to confesse,
that somtimes I made a start into Love) by
the reflection on Lyndesias reasoning, I ac-
knowledg'd my selfe voyde of any, & know-
ing my selfe to be so, I excus'd my fault, in
the knowledge of my condition: Neither did
shee only give me Precepts, but Example
against the Assaults of Fortune & what shee
would have had me practise in Alexander's
case: shee did in his selfe Alexander, though
in it shee found so little Reason to fortify his
selfe with; that perhaps that was the only
reason why which shee did it, neither did his
calmness in so high an Essay, appeare any
thing like insensibility, no, it shew'd its cause
in its effect, so the Gods did in some degree re-
paine his people, by making it so largely to
his virtue; I have bin continu'd Artavases
somewhat the more particular in Lyndesia's
Character

Character, because his perfections are of a resembling quality, as also to oppose a maxime as absurd as common, which is, the declining the praise of those to whom we have a neerer Relation, whereas those that have not any, can hardly make an exact Character, & by this lowe Rule, the cheif, if not the only way by which we must attaine to the knowledge of a perfection, must be the Argument for not publishing it. I continu'd two dayes at Thospia with Lyndesia, from whose actions, as well as words, I receiv'd that consolation, I fear'd shee would have needed. The third day I tooke my leave, and desir'd him to continue Vdozia where I had given him an absolute Power, not only as it was a place neerer which I intended to reside, but being on the Frontiers, Venudius, (whose Passion I had not only at large acquainted him with, but made him approve) upon the making his Addresse to Vdozia, might not be necessitated to put himselfe in any hazard, by coming unaccompanied, or Armenia, by coming with an Army. This Lyndesia having gravated, I left Thospia, and in Twelve dayes came to my little retirement, where

where retaining none but Philanax with me,
 and two or three Servants for necessary uses,
 I began to make a free Warre against my
 Passion, & my saddnesse, which I found were
 Enemies, easier to be conquer'd than extir-
 pated, and like some barbarous People
 were invisible when any power was extant to
 oppose them, but when that Power appear'd
 no more, they instantly did, and assum'd as
 high a Sovereignty as if they had bin Con-
 querors. This made me incessantly conti-
 nue in Armes, and those I made use of, were
 the remembrance of the services I had ren-
 der'd Altezeera, of his vows, and of his In-
 consistency, for which I found so little excuse,
 that what had given the wrong, did thought
 would also repair it; A Thousand tymes
 in this resolution I was going to abandon
 my solitude, and by a publique undisturb'd
 serenity, to vince I Cobb'd him so much of his
 Triumph, as that my sorrow compos'd no
 part the reason, but alas immediatly I fancy'd
 Altezeera in all his Charms, and captivat-
 ing my resolution, with the same Eyes with
 which hee had my liberty, with whose in-
 fluences, my trayterous fancy so conspir'd,
 that

that though I were at too great a distance to receive their reall impressions, yet by that false helper I carr'yd still their effects about me. Never Man endur'd those Torments the miserable Artavaldes did, and his Fate was so particular, that whilst he yet disputed the victory he resented more pregnant sufferings than he could have in the very losing it; And if mine receiv'd any intermission, 'twas from the visits of Vdozia, in whose sight and conversation I had some good intervalls, which continu'd me in some charity to the Sexe, by receiving from one of it the ease of those paines another had made me resent. 'Twas thus for a long while that I languish away my tyme, during which I receiv'd frequent and faithfull intelligences from the generous Falintus; His first was, that notwithstanding a scrutinous enquiry & search, he could never learne either what was the cause of Phanalders change, or what was become of him: That the faire Theoxenias Author of, or participatet in, his discontent, had retir'd himselfe either absolutely, or conditionally from the World; & that he was as ignorant of the place of his retreat,

as of what was the occasion of it: That Artzeera had bin solemnly marryed to the Prince of Parthia immediately after his arrivall in that Kingdome: And that Crassus had lost his Army, and his Life, in a furious Battell against the Parthians, who had bin assisted by a visible Divinity, that vanished as soone as did the Romane hopes. These three Intelligence were as sensible unto me, as any others I was capable of, for in the first of them I lost my Breinds, in the second my Mistress, and in the third, my hopes of revenging or repairing that losse: I will passe over the many sighes & complaints I gave to those accessions of sorrow, (to let you know) that the Sobritude, which Reason could not make me abandon, Friendship did: For I receiv'd an Advice from Vidozia, That Ventidius with an Army (as formidable from the Nation, as the Numbers which compos'd it) had already cross't the Hellespont, and was so farre advanc'd into the lesser Asia, that if he intended to see him before he dur'd Armenia, I could nor any longer delay my visit: This Alarme I joyfully receiv'd, and in some degree I was reconcil'd to the Gods,

who though they had deny'd me the establishment of my owne felicity, had yet blest me with the power of setting my Freinds. In two dayes I had fitted my selfe to leave my retirement, which I could not doe without some reluctancy, as an acknowledgement of those vninterrupted honours of Melancholly I had spent in it; My first journey was to Satala, where having form'd my Equipage, and receiv'd those reiterated assurances from Vdozia, which were to settle Ventidius's and my felicity, I crost the Mountaine Scordiscus which separats Armenia from Cilicia, and in two dayes after came to Tharsus, the Metropolis of that Province, where Ventidius then lay, who having advertisement of my arrivall, drew out all his Army (which consisted of 50000 naturall Italians) into a large Plaine on the East side of the Citty, where he receiv'd me with a Million of Embraces at the head of them, & where I found nothing more worthy admiration than the Forces, but their Generall. 'Twas at this first meeting (after I had saluted all the Roman Tribunes) and as we were riding to Tharsus that he told me. If (my

deare Artavasdes.) I have so long abstain'd
 from acknowledging Vdozia's victory at
 his Feete, 'twas only to evince my respect e-
 quall to my Passion; and not to declare my
 selfe his Subject: till I presented him with an
 Army that might make those so by his Com-
 mands, which were unworthy to be so by
 his sight; The Gods know how just this Du-
 ty is, by esteeming it fitter to abandon their
 Rome in Crassus's defeat, than that I should
 be any longer suspended from paying it; Yes
 (my Artavasdes) I am now come to implore
 that Assistance you have so generously pro-
 mis'd me, and by which if I am victorious, I
 shall no more feare any other Conquests,
 than desire them. He told me many as pas-
 sionat words as these, & deliver'd them in an
 accent which was so full of grace & concerne,
 that I easily perceiv'd what inspir'd them, &
 from whence they came: Ventidius had no
 sooner ended speaking than I told him. If
 after those Miseries the cruell Gods have im-
 pos'd on me I have found sufficient fortitude
 to out-live them, I deriv'd it principally,
 perhaps intirely, from my concerne in the
 generous Ventidius, and if since my Tor-
 ments

ments began I have relisht any thing of joy;
 butt the Gods, 'twas only by reflecting on
 my successe for him, which has bin as pro-
 portionate to my desires, as to his. Yes (my
 Ventidius) Vdozia sett's that value on you
 which you have ambition'd, and if by my
 imperfect Character shee has assum'd such
 an esteeme of you, judge then what it will
 rise unto, when shee see's your Person, and
 has heard the charmes of your conversation?
 Ah Artavaldes (said Ventidius) I apprehend
 you have bin so much more my Freind than
 Nature and Education has, that to continue
 in the blessing of hir esteeme, I must live in
 it by your Character, and to continue that
 felicity, I must deny my selfe the other of
 seeing hir. If this (I reply'd) be your feares;
 you have not many houres travell to cleare
 them, but certainly you could not have so
 good an opinion of Vdozia if you had so ill a
 one of hir Iudgement. 'Twas in such discour-
 ses as these that we entertain'd one another
 'till our entring into Tharsus, where that ne-
 cessary formall Civility for a while deny'd us
 a privacy, which, as-soone as we enjoy'd,
Ventidius employ'd a parte of it to tell me
 those

those admirable vicissitudes of the Roman State, in the victories and Death of Julius Caesar, which latter though the Conspirators believ'd would either have restor'd the Roman liberty or made them Lords of it, yet they had fail'd of both; and the event did manifest there was more difficulty in making the Romans assume their Freedome than there had bin in making them lay it downe. That the Gods had evinc't how they disrelish't the spilling of that great Mans Blood, not only by depriving the Actors in it of that end they promis'd themselves, but by bringing all those to an untimely Death which had brought Caesar to one. He further acquainted me how that after the defeat & Death of Crassus, he found little opposition to be Generall in his steed, and as litle to raise an Army to revenge the Roman Honor and losse, and though the Command was of a Quality which might have rais'd desires of possessing it in the most reclude Spirits, yet he had only sought and embrac't it, but to have a handsomer way to make his Addresses, and a more powerfull one, to revenge my wrongs; That therefore

fore he had procur'd from Marke Anthony,
 Octavius Cæsar; and Lepidus (who then
 compos'd the second Triumvirate) a full
 liberty not only to revenge on Artabazus
 the violating of that League Annexander
 had concluded with the People of Rome, but
 also if he esteem'd it requisite, to make that
 Revenge a Dethroning of him, & establish-
 ing in his Roome such an Armenian Prince
 as he was confident would have honesty e-
 nough to value that virtue above Interest:
 That this power he had the more easily ob-
 tain'd because the Princessse Altezera by
 marrying Pacorus had declar'd hirselle as-
 much an Enemy to Rome as to me, and be-
 ing the apparent Successor of Armenia, the
 Senate were justly jealous of vniting that
 Crowne with the Parthian: That too he had
 the earnestly ambition'd this, because that
 forfeiture of Artabazus's gavẽ me a right
 to Armenia by my Birth, which a Roman
 Army would so confirme, that he would
 finde in injuring Artavasdes, he had as much
 wrong'd his Interest as his Honesty. The
 Gods forbid (I reply'd, interrupting him)
 that you should employ your Armes so vn-
 justly,

justly, & that I should for my Kings Crimes,
doe any thing but lament them; besides (ge-
nerous Ventidius) had Artabazus forfeited
his Right (which I know he cannot, being
answerable for his actions to none but the
Gods) yet still the *Princesse Altezera* has
a Title as firme, as my resolution not to op-
pose it; For to be Wife to *Pacorus* & Friend
to *Rome*, are not inconsistent; & wee have
examples, that the conjugall and Regall
Rights, are not so incompatible but they
may joyntly subsist. But were they not; I am
so farre from divesting hir of Empire that
had I that of the World, I would prostrate it
as I did my Liberty at hir Feete; & esteeme
the Title of hir Subject, and the visible ef-
fects of so transcendent a virtue & Govern-
ment, a farre higher satisfaction than to
take the Raines of it into my owne hands.
That since I had neither the Power nor the
Will any other way to revenge my selfe on
the faire *Altezera* than by manifesting
my Innocency, I was confident the declin-
ing so large an Empire to maintaine hir right
after such sensible injuries, would fully doe it;
& the knowledge of hir fault would in some
degree

degree repaire it. I further implor'd Ventidius, that the Armenians for Vdozia's sake, might avoyde a storme, which perhaps their King had deservedly drawn upon them, & that the greater his Title was to their destruction, the greater would that Mercy appeare which declin'd acting it. I too well observe (Ventidius reply'd) that you are borne vnder a Monarchy by giving Sanctuary to the offence, in the Title of the offender, and making his quality annihilate his Crymes, which aggravates them; for faults in Kings are more vn pardonable than in others, since they have so great influence over all, and since those can hardly punnish offences which comit them: Wee that are Romans allow no Sanctuary but to virtue, & esteeme it too-troublesome a respect to put the Gods to punish, what we our selves have the Power: Besides, their goodnesse is so transcendent, that 'tis often an invitation to Princes and Magistrates to rely on it; but they seldome doe erre when the punishment and the Sinne are inseparable, and when those they wrong are to be their Judges: That Kings doe publish they are to give an

Hh

account

account of their actions to none but the Gods, is not a greater Tyranny in them, than imbecility in such as either beleive, or graunt it. The giving them that power, is to encourage them to be Tyrants, by having no obligation on them not to be so, but what they impose on themselves; Whereas wee Romans, though we leave our Governours a latitude to shew they are virtuous; yet we also leave our selves one to punish them, if they prove otherwise; & indeed wise Men will avoyd such temptations, and perhaps few that are so will give it them; Besides, you that subject your selves to a successive Monarchy, are tyed to your Rulers as to your Fate, you must submit to the bad aswell as to the good; whereas we are confin'd to ours but as to our Cloathes, if they are sully'd, we fitt or worne out, we make our selves new ones: You at best have but the bare word of a Woman for your Governours, wee the word of virtue for ours: You by making blood a sufficient Title to rule, invite them to dullnesse and vice; Wee by making desert the way unto it; necessitate them to virtue, and Merit; you by trusting the Power to one

runn a hazard which wee avoyd , for there
 needs but imbecility, or corruption in One,
 to ruine All, but we trusting to divers, many
 a One must be weake, & perfidious, to cre-
 ate our misfortunes; and none being abso-
 lute, 'tis Reason, & not Power, which formes
 our results and actions. To omit many o-
 ther preheminencies, Cōmon-wealths are
 not subject to personall vices, as Lust, Ava-
 rice, Luxury, Inconstancy and Cruelty:
 That there is (I reply'd) a necessity of a Su-
 preame power in all Governments to whome
 finall appeales and resolutions are to be left
 (to avoyd perpetuall disputes and vncer-
 tainties) is not more true, than that Power
 is absolutely best invested in a Monarch;
 which to evince, I shall desire you but to re-
 flect on the greatest States & Empires that
 were, or are, and you shall finde, 'twas from
 the virtue of one Man they had their Begin-
 ing or Lawes. Moses made those of the Jewes;
 Lycurgus those of Sparta; Solon those of
 Athens (though indeed of short duration)
 Nimrod the Empire of Babilon, Arfaces
 that of the Parthians; Alexander that
 of the Grecians; Cyrus that of the Persians;

and to omit many others, Romulus that of Rome; & 'tis a Maxime as generall as true, That what creates, is the best to perfect & preserve. Neither when Monarchy was banisht from Rome, was there any imitation in the monarchicall Lawes, but the change of Perpetuall Kings into annuall Consulls: 'Tis too, no small manifestation that Monarchy is the best forme; seeing 'tis the Government of Heaven: Besides, that which is the most desirable and the seldome found in Aristocracies, Oligarchies, and Democracies, is almost inseparable from Monarchy, which is, an internall quiet that proceeds from a generall submission to one Authority, which is that, which gives a Power and ability to defend or enlarge a State; Whereas in Republicques the greatest and comonest ayme is to make many an Individuall what a King is already; or else eternall differences betweene the Nobility and People, or among each other, if either has suppress the other: Besides in a Commonwealth a Man is seldom famous without Envy, nor lov'd without Feare; those very actions which evince him to be capable of serving

ing a State, rendering it dangerous for that State to be served by him; so that to be esteemed well, one must not deserve too well, and a great Merit is as usuall a Title to ruine or Banishment, as it ought to be to Reward. But in Monarchies, the Prince is above those feares, and consequently not only leaves a latitude, but gives an invitation to the highest merits and Actions, by rendring them acceptable, and not dangerous duties; it is evident also that there ought to be a supream above the Law, for what invitation have those to preserve That, without which they can neither comit an offence, nor deserve a Punishment; whereas a Monarch, besides the obligation of Trust, the Lawes are not only that which gives him the Power, but that too which maintaines him in it, by being as it were, his Guard, in making Death the Reward of all attempts against his Person, or Authority; so that he is likelier to preserve the Lawes which receives a benefit by them, than he which can receive no prejudice but from them; & to give the power to those who must live vnder it, is in effect to invite them to faviour themselves; To let the People too,
be

he Judges whether the dispensers of the Law doe it equally, is to give them a Latitude to destroy those Lawes which should govern them; since the greater parte of People conclude the lesse, and the greater parte of all Nations are the worst. Besides it makes a Iudge apprehensive to distribute the Lawes without partiality, when those he gives his Sentence upon, are those who must pronouce his, and so, often, out of hope of a mutuall lenity, mutually prove vnjust; but it may be objected, the People will not repine at the executing those Lawes to which they have assented, or which they themselves have constituted; To this I answer, Those Lawes which are propos'd, are commonly so equall in themselves, that none can decline his Assent unto them, without publishing he intends to violate them, which were an antedated folly no rationall Creature would be guilty of; & those too, which give their votes to the framing of Lawes, are then cōmonly cleere of those Crimes, which those Lawes are made against; So that what they assent unto at first out of shame, or innocence, when yet they incurre the penalty of those institutions

institutions, they wish they never had bin made; and indeed the People are farre better pleas'd to make severe Lawes, than to have them obseru'd; since the first of these is an excellent demonstration of their goodnesse, and their vnalterable resolution of continuing it; and in the last, they cannot divest themselves of Nature, which violently inclines all men to a selfe-preservation, as the highest, & first principle. To let the supreme Trustees of the People be subject to be call'd unto accompt, is the certain'st way to make them Tyrants, since the apprehension of punishment, induces all Men to act what may secure them from it; and if they have done any thing amisse, either by designe, frailty, or ignorance, it invites them to invest themselves with a Power which may defend them from Ruine, and thereby, the acting of one Injustice, renders the acting of a greater necessary; as Theeues, who out of apprehension of having their Theft reveal'd and punisht, add vnto it Murther; And as your Cateline, who told his Souldiers, that the ills they had done, could not be secur'd but by acting greater: Whereas the Monarch
being

being above those apprehensions, if he commit a fault he needs not runn into that necessary wickednesse, but is rather oblig'd by so noble a priviledge, to repaire it by some generous actions, which may render him worthy of it. Besides 'tis seldome that a Cōmon-wealth is gratefull to a deserving Man, which is not only a large deterring of any from being so, but also as large an invitation if he be so, to pay himselfe; was there ever a People more beholding to Men than the Romans were to Camillus, and Publius Cornelius Scipio; the first for restoring the Roman State to the Roman People, when not only in all probability he might have made himselfe Lord of it, but even when they were so lowe reduced, that there were hardly enough Senators left to give him a Comission to serve them, and when he had bin us'd at a rate, which might have clouded his Ambition with the name of a just Revenge; And the last of these, for not only preserving the Roman State, but by adding to it as great a one; yet their returnes were such, that if a Stranger had but known their usage, & not their actions, he would have esteem'd them

the

the Destroyers, not the Restorers of their Country. These two are not the only, though the most famous examples; Marcus Livius, Caius Marcius Coriolanus, Lucius Emilius, the Asiatick Scipio, and such a vaste Catalogue of others, that 'twere much the more difficult taske to name who they were vngratfull unto, than to whome they were not. Neither is this vice the appropriate one to the Re-publique of Rome, but common to that Government. The Syracusians were the like to Dion, and Hermocrates; The Spartans to Agis, and parte of his family; and as some have thought to Lyncurgus. The Lacedemonians to Panfanius his first virtues; and victories; which, it may be, made him thinke, vice was the virtue, by their ingratitude to the Latter; and the Athenians to Themistocles, Pericles, Cimon, Alcibiades, Aristides, Phocion and Miltiades. Doubtlesse the example of some of these inspir'd Marius and Sylla with those designs of rewarding themselves, and of making the People gratefull against their wills. And what King from Romulus to Lucius Tarquin, did ever spill so much Roman blood,

and fill'd Rome with such disorders, as those two did in disputeing for that Title; Neither did all the Kings empty so many Roman-veynes to maintaine their Name, as Caesar did to restore it, and Pompey to hinder it. Is it not then irrationall to spend more in resisting Monarchy, than can be lost by it? The same Caesar doth both wayes evince this Truth, for 'till he wonne the Crowne the stormes were not greater, than the calmes after it; Besides, what yon told me of the Romans being now vnder a Triple Monarchy (for so I accompt the Triumvirat) palpably manifests, that that forme of Government they have found by experience is the most perfect; for the Conspirators by killing of Caesar, so cleerly left them their voyces, that their election of Monarchy evinces 'tis their choyce, and not their constraint. Their Banishment of the Tarquins was evidently as much an action of cholle, as this of premeditation, so that I may say they did then but lose their way into Anarchy. If too the Roman actions are to be credited before their professions, wee finde they are absolutely convinc't that the Government

vernment of One, is the best; for seldome was there any thing of danger in the Cōmon-wealth, but they immediarly created a Dictator, who is an absolute Monarch for the tyme being, and to whome the very Senate, and People, doe absolutly resigne themselves; as appeares by Camillus, who coming to releive Rome, as shee had agreed for, and was paying for his Liberty to Brennus King of the Gaules, he brake off the Bargaine; and that Barbarous Prince taxing him for violating an Agreement made by his Superiors, he reply'd, That being Dictator he had none, but the Gods, & acted accordingly; & to evince 'twas the Truth, and not the Successe which made the Romans approve of Camillus reply, Quintus Cincinnatus when Dictator, in that Quality, not only degraded Minutius from his Consulship, but constraines him to be a Lieutenant over those Legions, the Equians had worsted vnder his Cōmand. Five tymes was that great Camillus in resembling dangers, created Dictator, and I beleive his, and Cincinnatus happy conduct, gave the People no ill relish of Monarchicall Government.

The Military Tribunes, and Decemvirs, though instituted by the People, were of no constant, or long duration, as alwayes finding that Government which was farthest from Monarchy, the most confus'd; This made the Consulary Dignitie, and Dictatorship, of longest continuance. Two illustrations of this are very pregnant; The first was in the Institution of the Dictatorship, which proceeded from the Revolt of the Veians, and Fidenates, who having cutt in peices a Collony of the Romans, and they desiring Revenge, Created sever Tribunes with Consuler Authority, and sent three of them to this Warre, who thorough Ambigu and variance, did nothing considerable, but that they did nothing which was so; Vpon which the Romans finding the error of this Democraticall Generallship, immediatly created Mamercus Dictator, who almost as immediatly reveng'd their losses, & wrongs. The other is, of Quintus and Agrippa, who being both sent against the Equians, the latter was so much a Friend to Truth above Ambition, that he desir'd Quintus might goe alone, since no great affaires could ever be

be perform'd without the Sovereigne Authority were invested in one; And if you observe it, Rome never obtain'd such Victories as vnder a single Generall, & never receiv'd such losses as vnder a Plurall; which first as cleerly appears, besides those famous Examples of Camillus and Scipio, in Posthumius at the Battell of Regillus; in Cincinnatus; in Caesar; and in Pompey, who both triumph'd over Europe, Asia and Affrick; the latter also being chosen single to defend the Roman Liberty, when Consulls were not only in being, but in Authority; as the last does, in the Examples of Fabius the Great & Minutius; in Varro and Paulus Emilius, at that fatall Battell of Cannas; in Marcellus & Crispinus; in Gellius & Lentulus; and to omit many others, so recently in Brutus & Cassius; Neither has this bin a particular Fate to the Roman State, but to all others who have practic'd the like Discipline; As the Carthaginians, when Hanno & Bomilcar commanded against the Tyrant Agathocles; To Asdruball and Syphaxe when they Commanded against Scipio; To the Athenians in the Sicilian Warre, first
vnder

under Nicias & Alcibiades, who did nothing
 joyntly, and all things aflunder (As in dis-
 course two Negatiues make one Affirmative,
 so in Warre two good Generalls makes one
 ill one) Afterwards in the same Country un-
 der Nicias & Demonsthenes; & the State of
 Athens obtaining that famous Victory of
 Marathon, must not be attributed to the
 Tenn Generalls, but to the Tenn Generalls
 having the Iudgement which the Athenians
 wanted, of giving the sole power to the only
 Miltiades. The same misfortune attended
 Antiochus Fleete, when joyntly, comman-
 ded by Polinus, and Hanniball, against the
 Romans, which latter found sufficiently the
 obstruction of a Common wealth, the Han-
 noan Faction in Carthage fighting against
 him, more than the Romans in Italy; and
 had he bin King of Carthage, he had doubt-
 lesse bin the like of Rome; So that if Rome
 affect an Aristocracy, 'tis perhaps more out
 of Gratitude than Reason; neither can I omit
 (to illustrate what I asirme) two remarkable
 Adventures; The first, when the Latins
 came to reinvest Lucius Tarquin, in his
 Throne, the Romans beleiving nothing
 could

could oppose a Monarch, but a Monarchicall Generall, gave the sole cōmand of that great Day to Posthumius, who gave them the victory. The other was when Torquatus, and Decius were Consuls, and fought a furious Battell against the same People, the latter, to obtaine the Victory, devoted himselfe to a voluntary Death, as if the Gods had destin'd it to a Monarchicall Generallship, & deny'd it to a Democratticall. Besides, in Cōmon-wealths, the giving of None the superiority, gives all a desire of it, and makes that every ones hope, by being nobodies possession; so that those Abilities, and Courages which in a Monarchy manifest & vent themselves, for the increasēg the State, in other Governments, are employ'd to possesse it; I confesse indeed that there must be Many weake or Perfidious, to ruine a Common-wealth, but then there needs but One able & honest to preserve a Kingdome; which proves, that to make your happinesse, you must have Many blest with those virtues, which One needs but have, to make ours. So that, as much as 'tis more likely to have One able and Honest man then Many, so much

'tis more likely that Monarchy should be a better Government then a Republique. Neither are Common-welths free from personal faults; for never was any King more cruelly, avasious, or inconstant than Athens, and Carthage; and though the Body of the People are exempt from some particular vices, only because they are inconsistent with Many, and inherent to One, or perhaps their not knowing them, or not having the power, and meanes to act them, yet the sovraine governe, being particular, are not at all free from them; and that which was the pretence of depressing Monarchy in Rome, was the reall Cause of depressing the Decemvirs, for 'twas but the Sonne of the King acted the Rapson Lucrecia, but 'twas Appius Claudius in Person; and a Decemvir that would have acted that of Virginia, should not his Death relieve his misfortune: It was doubtlesse y^e will of the Justice of the Gods to shew the People that Sinning a Governor, which they had so severely Punished before a Governors Sonne. As to our being necessitated to take a Woman's word for our Kings, if there be any misfor-

tune in it, you must except not against us,
 but the Gods, who have made them witnesses
 in their owne Cause; yet that great Trust in-
 vites them to a proportionate virtue, and
 'tis also the only prooffe you have at Rome,
 of that so ador'd Title of Patritian. That
 there is (Ventidius reply'd) a Necessity of a
 Power to which All Finall Appeals ought
 to be made, cannot be a Greater Truth, than
 it is, that That Power is best plac'd in the
 Representatives of the People, since what e-
 ver can be say'd, for the having it in a King,
 can be say'd for the having it in Those Re-
 presentatives, and much more also: For be-
 sides the high Obligation of Trust, which
 is Cōmon to both, and indeed the Cheife,
 if not the Only upon Kings (at least if wee
 Credit what they say, That they are ac-
 countable to none but the Gods) That Au-
 thority is likelier to be carefull in Making,
 and maintaining of Lawes to which They,
 and their Posterities must submitt, Then
 that Authority which is so farre from receiv-
 ing a Prejudice by Ill Lawes, that therby it
 receives an Advantage; For the lesse the
 People have, the More the King hath. Nei-

ther can the Law, be more the Monarchs Guard, then it is the Peoples; for as a King owes All he hath to the being Above the Law, so the People owe All they have to their being vnder it; so that Both Deriving, Both their All's from that Principle, 'tis likely the concerne for maintaining it wilbe Equal; For though a King may Loose more in Quality then any Individuall in a Common wealth, yet he cannot loose more in Quantity; For the greatest looser, never knew a Degree beyond, All; where All is Lost, the Disproportion, may be in the losing, but cannot be in the Losse. Neither has the Aspiring of any Individuall, more or ofner, involu'd Common wealths in Warre, then the same Passion, in Subjects or next Successors, has involu'd Kingdomes; so that that Fault is not produc'd by the ill Constitution of that Government; but by the Ill Inclynations of some vnder it; For where Ambition does Raigne, those Desire to doe so who are possess'd by it, vnder either Government. And if those Ills are vnlkefti to be attempted, or acted, which are likest to meete with most opposition, then Doubtlesse

lesse the Designe of Vsurping the Sovereignty, is lesse like to be vndertooke, vnder the Government of a Common-wealth, then vnder that of a Monarch; for if the intended Vsurper have successe against the Forces of a King, he findes the People prepar'd to embrace that forme of Regiment; but though he have successe against the Forces of a Common-wealth, he will finde a new Difficulty, in constraining the People to submit to Monarchy; in one He is to Destroy but the Governor, but in the other, the Governours & Government. The People too are much more apt to fight in Defence of Both of those, then in Defence of One, esppecially their owne concernment being in the Last, and but their Rulers in the First. Besides, Reason (the Health of the Minde) is much more satisfy'd the Possessor of it, should acquiesce in the Certainty of having no Superiour, then run a hazard of That, to have noe Equall; so that 'tis the Rationall part of man, which keeps him to the Government of a Common-wealth, and the Passionate only, which makes him an Enemy to it; which evinces that as much as

'tis Likelyer that Reason should actuate Rationall Creatures than Passion, so much 'tis likelyer that a Common-wealth should be Quiet, then Disturb'd. I confesse indeed that you neede but One exactly Wise, & Honest to make your Government Happy, and that wee neede Many to make ours so, yet 'tis much more Probable that Choyce should finde Many Wise, & Honest, then that Nature, or Education should alwayes make the Eldest of One Family to be so; To which be Pleased to Remember, the Discovery of your Governour's Crymes, creates the Trouble, but the Discovery of ours, ends it. I acknowledge Common-wealths have bin Vngratefull to Deserveing Men, but I cannot acknowledge, nor can you I am Confident Proove, that there having bin so, proceeded from their Forme of Government; But because you have instanc'd some Examples of their Ingratitude, least thereby you would cast that Aspercion on the Government which is due but to the Governours, I will name some Celebrated Kings who have bin guilty of the like Cryme; that either thereby you may acknowledge the Error of such

a misdistinguiſhing, or elſe that I may make
 uſe of it to retort it on you, and evidence by
 your owne Arguing that if the Faults of Go-
 vernours muſt be aſcribed to the Regiment;
 Monarchys therein are equall with Cōmon-
 wealths. The firſt Inſtances, ſhalbe in two
 Kings of the Iewes (The Father & the
 Sonne) whoſe Subjects doe Glory in being
 (as it were) the Meniall Servants of the God
 they Worſhip, & to owe the Inſtitution, &
 Progreſſe of their Government to Miracles;
 Their Names are David and Solomon; The
 one ſignall for the Sword of Warre, the o-
 ther for the Sword of Peace; The firſt a Man
 after their Deities owne Heart, and the laſt
 a Tipe of that great Prince, their Prophets
 have ſo often foretold, and they ſo certainly
 and intently expect; yet the former made
 one of his Laſt injunctions to his Sonne,
 the not Permitting Ioaſ's Hory Head to goe
 downe in Peace into the Grave; Ioaſ, who
 (in effect) made David King, when he was
 not, and kept him King, when he was; who
 would not take a Towne till he came, that he
 might have the Honnour as well as benefit
 of ſucceſſe, and Solomon ſo well obay'd his
 King

King, or rather so truly Acted that Part; that Iob's Life which deserv'd an Altar, could not be secured even in the Embraceing of one, but was there offer'd as a Sacrifice, to the obedience (at least) of one of his Kings, & to the Iealousie of another; Some faults overballanceing Many Services; the Former writ in his Kings Heart, the Latter in the Aire. An other Instance is in Alexander Surnamed the Great, as much perhaps for his Cruelty as Successe; Calistines more Iustly Famous then him, Died by him; Clytus bolder for his King, then to Him, yet did the Like; Parmenio, without whome He hardly got a Victory & with whome He never lost One had the like Fate. In a Word this King Distroy'd more Gallant Men of his Freinds, then of his Eanemies. But yet since you have mentioned him for the Founder of so Great an Empire, as the Grecian, I shall Desire you to observe who 'twas he esteem'd fittest to Governe, & when it was he made that Declaration, or rather Law; It was when Death was forcing him from his Empire, and when his Queene Roxana, was ready to present him with a Successor to it, Yet

even

even then he order'd , and seal'd it with his last Breath , that the Worthyest only should beare That Title ; evenceing thereby , that He Alone was next to the Crown , that was so to him in Vertue , not in Blood ; He found he should injure Truth , more then his Posterity , if he allowed not Vertue the Higheſt , nay the only Gitle to Government . An Action ſo every way Excellent , that if any thing could , this might have cleer'd his Fame from thoſe ſtaynes , caſt upon it , by the blood of Califtines ; who , had he liv'd vnder a Common-wealth , the Sincerity of his Heart , and the Eloquence of his Tongue , had ingag'd him in noe more Danger then Cato's , & Cicero's did them whilſt vnder that Regiment ; Their words & Actions needing no Pardon vnder a Common-wealth , and finding none vnder a Monarchy ; the firſt dying , in apprehenſion Cæſar had too much Clemency , and the Laſt finding Antony had too little . Nor can you ſay it is peculiar to Common-wealths to be vngratefull to their Soldiery were there no more to Illuſtrate the Contrary then the Preceding Examples in the Iudaick , and Grecian Empire , But the Truth

is all Authorities have bin shy of their Souldiery, for since the Sword hath introduced Most Governments, since it does maintaine All, & since it only can Ruin Any Government, 'tis not so strange that Rulers are Icelous of those which weare it, as it would be, if they were not. As to what is so much insifted upon, & so often mention'd of Prescription by Time to prove a Government Iust; That, to any Rationall Person will appeare, is not to vpholde Truth, but Power, which if Illigittimately acquired, the Longer the Possession lasts, the greater the Injustice is, for perseverance in Ill, in any other Case, never turn'd Ill into Good, so that in this, 'tis graunted as a Convenyence, rather than a Right; Besides, if any Person vnder any Gouernment, Declare he has a Will to Destroy it, he thereby gives that Government the Right to Destroy him; If then a V Vill in any particular to subvert a Government, merits such a punnishment, Probably that Government will beleeve a Power to Doe it, Deserves as much, for the Will in an Individuall of Destroying the Authority he is vnder, never Created the Power, but the

the Power hath often Created the Will; so that if the Lesser Danger is esteemed Iustly Punishable, you may thereby Iudge what is concluded of the greater. It hath bin also, not only the Maxime, but the Practice of many Kings & Common-wealths, to make a Warre & seeke the Depression of a Neighbour State, only because that State was increasing to a Greatnesse which might Depresse Theirs, and this, because a preventive Care, has bin allowed of as a Iust one; so that if States, towards the Preventing of a Reall or Imaginary Danger, from Those They have noe Authority over; from These which have not then the Power to Hurt them; & from Those which perhaps may never have the Will, & who have not so much towards the ingendring of it as the Power, may Iustly according to the Principles of Safety & Government (the last being Chieflly establishd for the first) even by a Hazardous VVarre suppress such, how much more will they beIieve it Iust, to suppress Those, from whom a noerer and Pregnant-ter Iealousie doth arise, and where the safety that Performance Presents & ascertaynes

is not Deriv'd from the Rules of Policy, which makes Successe, Iustice, but is Deriv'd from the Rules of Authority, which makes the Safety of the People, the supreamest Law, and those the best, if not the Only Iudges of that Safety, who are by the People entrusted with it. To all which may be added, that Maxime as Generall, as Wicked, & at Least as Usual in Monarchyes as Cōmon-wealths; To Hate what They Feare, and to Depresse what they Hate. These, and a Throng of such other Argutings, the Craft or rather Wickednesse of Governours, under either Regiment, have establish'd as Principles to Destroy the Generousest Calling, A Calling without which They could doe Nothing, and for which they seldom doe Any thing; Sometimes they make the Prosperity of it necessary to the existence of a State; & sometimes the Destruction of it; as Necessary; sometimes They say it hinders, or Revengees oppression; & sometimes it invites, & continues it; sometimes They make it a Scaffold, to raise their Structure to the Cloudes; the point it like a Scaffold & lay it in the Dust. These last words I speake to evince the most Noble

is the most Vnfortunate Profession, it sowers Merit, & Reapes ingratitude, yet the knowledge of the Last, has never frighted the Generous followers of it, from the First; perhaps to prove, that what would Deter in all other Professions, is the Incouragement of Theirs; and that True Virtue, vnlike materiall Things, the lesse 'tis fedd, the Larger it grows. I hope by this time you are satisfied that Ingratitude to Gallant Men which are Souldiers (for unto such only as I remember you have proved Cōmon-wealths have bin vugratfull) is not a Sinn inherent to that Government Alone, but vnto All Regiments. I must Confesse, if to Govern Many by One, is good; it is cheifly so in an Army, for not only where the supream Power is Devided, the affection of the Souldiery is so, & where Faction is; Ruine is not farre off, but also the Greatest actions of Warre, depende so intirely on the embracing of opportunities, that whilst Two are Disputing a Thing, the Time of Acting it is expir'd. Besides, tis a Rare Felicity to have Two in supream Power, so much Friends to their Duty above their Ambition, as for the

First, intirely to silence the Last; And Rarer
 to have them both blest with what wee Call,
 Presence of Minde, in the highest, & Pressing
 it Dangers, & Actions, & equally in-
 vested with it; for if there be but the least
 Disproportion, in that Essentiall vertue to
 Generalls, it may be as prejudiciall and
 Destructive, as if that Difference were in an
 Extreame. But after All this, I cannot but
 remember you, that as our Plurall Generall-
 ship in Consulls is order'd, where every day
 One of them Cōmands in cheife by Turnes,
 there is litle hazard to the Cōmon wealth,
 and lesse advantage to the Enemyes of it;
 But because you have Instanced some signall
 Losses wee have sustayn'd vnder a Double
 Generallship, least you might too ascribe it
 to that Forme of Ruleing an Army, I will on-
 ly Minde you of a Couple of as Emminene
 Victoryes as ever Rome was Happy in; pur-
 chaft vnder that sorte of Generallship. The
 one vnder Marcus Cornelius, and Quinti-
 lius Varrus, in a Furious Battell in the Coun-
 ty of the Insubrians, where the Carthagini-
 ans not only Lost the Victory, but what was
 more Deplor'd, & more lustly so, by them,
 even

even the Generous Mago, Brother to their great Hanniball both in Blood, and in Virgine; The other, vnder Nero, and Livius, on the Famous Bankes of Metaurus, which River chang'd it's Cullor as much with Carthaginian Blood, as ever Ausidus did with Roman; There the Noble Asdruball a true Sonne of Amilcars found his Fate, and the Manes of above fifty thousand Italians, were appeas'd, did resigne ther Solitary walkes, to those Affrycans, which had sent them thither; There the Carthaginian Glory was first Eclipse, & the Roman Prosperity breaking thorough so thick a Cloude of Blood, was never hinder'd from shineing, by another. Not to Let the Trustees of the People, be call'd by them to an accompt, least thereby, if they have er'd, they should defend their Crymes by Armes, is like killing ones selfe, in Feare of being kill'd; The highest Tyrany, cannot transcend, what this way the People give, to avoyde Tyrany; indeed by such a Donation, Trustee's may be hinder'd from sinning, because they are Elevated above the Law, and where there is noe Law, there is noe Sinne, but the People will not

nor be thereby hinder'd from Ruine, but
their's will be rather ascertain'd, and accel-
erated; for if both Honesty and Feare, will not
deterre Governours from ill Governing, cer-
tainly Honesty alone is much vnlikely to
doe it; and if they will be Tyrants against
the Law, they will be much more above it.
'Tis true the Title of Patritian is in high Ve-
neration at Rome; and one of our Consuls
is to be of that order; But yet though we
take the word of a Woman for his being a
Patritian; yet we take the Word of Vertue
for his being a Consul; the former makes
him Electable, but the latter makes him E-
lected. But (contin'd Arravafdes) why doe
I tell you (& so confuzedly) our opinions,
when I only undertooke to tell you our acti-
ons? Not to continue this fault, though we
had severall of this Quality, yet I will relate
no more of them, to obtaine your pardon
for having particulariz'd so many; For con-
clusion of all, I told Ventidius, that I was
confident he had argued, against Monarchy
more for his diversion, than as it was his
judgement, were it for noe other Reason,
than that he perswaded me to be a King.
which

which if he esteem'd an ill, I knew he would never have invited me to. If (said Ventidius) I invite you to be a King, 'tis not only that the Armenians have vnreluctantly submitted to that Government, & that you have now every way the justest Title to it (for as to that which you alleadge for Alcezeera; that the Tyes of Marriage and Empire are not so inseparable, but they may severally act the duties of both, I must answer, That where there is on the one side, but a possibility of an advantage, and on the other, an appearance of a vast prejudice, it is inconsistent with the Maximes of State, in expectation of the former, not to prevent the latter) but also that I esteeme no forme of Government so bad, but to change it by a Warre is worse, and that where the Governour is good, the Government will be so. At last Ventidius found himselfe in no small perplexity by my vnalterable resolution of vsurping neither upon my Kings, nor my Princes Rights; for at his departure from Rome, he had so cleerly satisfy'd the Trivmvir, and especially Marke Antony (to whome Asia

was

was allotted) that they both had lost theirs, the better to invest me in them, that he much apprehended, if after having demonstrated the danger of Arrabazus possessing the Crowne of Armenia, and Altezceras continuing the right to it, he permitted both, it might prove of ill consequence, and either leave the Roman Lords an impression that he was carelesse of his Trust, or intended some sinister end by so palpable an omission. I must confesse, I found as much Reason in his Feares, as in that resolve of mine which created them, but hoping whilst we continu'd at Satala, wee might finde out some expedient for their redresse, or that if wee could not, yet his leaving Armenia in quiet, would not only be more probably, but better effected by the intreaties of a Mistris, than a Friend, I desir'd him to suspend all determinations till we came thither, towards which next mothing we intended to goe; & because Vennidius's leaving his Army (and leaving it too so vnaccompany'd) might not relish of any thing but his care of it, he assembled his cheifest Officers, and told them; He was to make a short journey which

would exempt them from a long one; that he was hopefull by a private interview with Artabazus, & my Assistance, to make the Armenians more usefull to Rome, than they could expect by an entire Conquest of them; That upon these hopes he must leave them for a few dayes; and that his absence might not retard their march, he order'd them to continue it 'till they came to Alexandretta, since if there were a necessity of subjecting Armenia in their way to Parthia, their seemingly passing by it, would render Artabazus more secure, and manifest besides, they had a strong beleife of his returning to the Roman Freindship; since in a confidence of it, they had march'd beside his Kingdome, when they might have invaded it; Ventidius further told them, That the entry into Armenia out of Syria by the Mountaine Imanus, was lesse difficult, than to enter it out of Cilicia by the Mountaine Scordicus; that 'twas better to trye moderate wayes than extreames; and lastly, they should not move from Alexandretta; where in fourteen dayes he would not faile to meete them. The deepe respect all Ventidius's Officers

Mm

pay'd

pay'd him, and the just opinion they had of his sincerity, & Iudgement, made them perfectly relish this motion; which they had no sooner declar'd, than taking some light Numidian Horse for his Guard, we went to Satala, with asmuch secrecy, as expedition; whither as soone as we were come, & lighted at Vdozia's Palace, I perceiv'd in that great Man's Countenance, & discourse, so sensible an Alteration, that had I not experimentally knowne those violent emotions which are inseparable from perfect Lovers at their approach neere their Mistresses, I should have asmuch admir'd at, as I was satisfy'd with them; but these confusions hardly merited that Name, if compar'd to those which succeeded them as soone as he saw Vdozia, who came to meete him in the great Hall of the Palace, and who participated in noe small degree in his disorders; but truely hers were such, that me thought they perform'd something neere to a Miracle; by bringing an accession to his Beauty, which the generous Roman was so justly ravish'd with, that his wonder spoke his Passion more significantly, than any expressions were capable of;

but

but as soone as he found his too-much admiration, and silence, might intrench upon his Civility, he went towards Vdozia with a grace, & Majesty, peculiar to the only Ventidius, & having with a deepe respect kist the bottome of his Gowne, he told her, That Freedome Madam which without dispute I have long since yeelded to your Picture, I am now purposely come to Pay to you, whose Power perhaps could not more transcendently manifest it selfe, than by conquering a Romans liberty by a shaddowe, as farre short too of the charmeing substance, as all other reall beauties are short of it. But if the Coppy infus'd a high Flame, judge then what the transcendent Originall has done, & judge I beseech you Madam of mine, only by that Rule, since nothing can equall the vastnesse of my Passion, but the vastnesse of that Beauty which has created it, which former shalbe as infinite in the duration, as that which gave it a being is in perfection. This Complement could not be fuller of Passion, than the answer to it was of Civility, which I passe over as being nothing essentiall to that Story you have enjoyn'd me to tell you; but

yet though I omit the particulars of this first interview, I must not the acquainting you, that as soone as I had brought Ventidius to his Apartment, I retir'd with Vdozia to hers, where I told him at large, how absolutely his Servant had offer'd me the Crowne of Armenia, and how as absolutely I had declin'd it; Vdozia was infinitely more satisfy'd that I had refus'd it, than that I had the Power to weare it; and gave me such handsome retributions for the former, that I found there might be as great a Reward for haveing bin virtuous, as in being so; but knowing how much higher an influence an ador'd Mistis has over a Lover, than any other confinement is capable of, I conjur'd him, as I did Tye my selfe from doeing Artabazus any harme, that shee would Ventidius, & give as good an accompt of his Servant, as I would of his Brother; Vdozia at first made some scruples to implore from Ventidius what he had obliquely deny'd me, since it would evince shee thought shee had a power over him, which shee very much doubted shee had not; but yet at last shee determin'd to doe Armenia a considerable service, or by

hazarding

hazarding so sensible a disgrace as a repulse
 would amount unto, manifest shee appre-
 hended nothing more than not obliging
 her Country, and nothing at all, when the
 safety of it, came in competition with any
 thing else: 'Twas therefore some three how-
 res after, being inform'd Ventidius was gone
 to divert himselfe in the Palace Gardens,
 that Vdozia, arm'd with such generous and
 publique Thoughts, went thither to him,
 waited on by none but me, where after a
 short search, wee perceiv'd him lying upon
 some Grasse, shade'd with Lemmon, and
 Pomegranet Trees, and truly he was so
 intent on what he was doing, as we perceiv'd
 that was the viewing Vdozia's Picture, be-
 fore he sawe her, which as soone as he did, he
 rose up surpriz'd and told her, I have bin Ma-
 dam, comparing together the Charmes of
 my first and second Vanquisher, and finde
 the disproportion so transcendent, that I have
 noe way to excuse my first submission, but to
 remember I made it to a Conqueror, who
 though shee made not use of such vnresista-
 ble Armes as my second, yet shee did of her
 Name. If (said Vdozia) I esteem'd it not a
 higher

higher wrong to the generous Ventidius, to believe so small a Beauty as Vdozia's could captivate him; than not to credit what he has so often repeated, & would not conjure him by some demonstration to evince a Truth; which he cannot be more concern'd to make me believe, than I am to have pregnant cause to doe it. Ah Madam (said Ventidius) I shall acknowledge your furnishing me with an occasion to manifest so high, & just a Truth, to be as transcendent an obligation, as 'tis an impossibility & Cruelty, if the way you propos'd unto that end, be by Merit or Tyme; Neither can such injunctions be more a Torment to me, than an injury to your Beauty. I have already (said Vdozia) told you I am so much concern'd in believing what you endeavour to perswade me, that I shall not so long protract my own satisfaction; as to prescribe any length of tyme to confirm it, nor to flatter my selfe, & wrong the generous Ventidius, as to motion merit in that Sense he seems to doe it; That which I have to propos'd is of a quality, which if he will graunt it, will take up no more tyme than to say he does so. Oh Gods (reply'd

(reply'd the impatient Ventidius) the highest favour next to finding out so obliging an expedient, is immediatly to name it. 'Tis (said Vdozia) to pardon Arrabazus, and Armenia a fault which perhaps the necessity they were both reduc'd unto by Arsaces activeness, and Crassus remissness, may in some degree extenuate; or if both those doe not, yet still in the Concession I shall finde the greater prooffe of what I am not a litle concern'd to be convinc'd of. Would to the Gods faire Princeesse Ventidius reply'd their Faults were as great, as the Power shee has over me which commands me to excuse them, I should the sooner doe it, since thereby the greatnesse of the prooffe of the Truth, would be the more proportionate to the Truth it selfe; Yes Madam, I doe absolutely forgett them, and though I know of how vast prejudice it may to me to disobey the People of Rome, yet I know 'twill be of infinitely more, to disobey the faire Vdozia, for whome the reason that I should eternally obey hir, cannot transcend the inclination which I have perpetually to doe it. The generous Ventidius, (I reply'd) shall not runn
any

any hazard to obrey Vdozia, and though I
am much concern'd in my King, & my
Country, yet I am much more in my Freind,
so that I determine immediately to make a
yourny to Artabazus, who if he gives you
not a rise to oblige him, and such a one too,
as my apologize sufficiently for your doe-
ing so, you shall not hazard your destructi-
on, to manifest your Civility. All (said ven-
tidius) I will desire, since he is in the blessing
of the faire Vdozia's concerne, is, that he will
not by being an Enemy to Rome, provoke
me to disobey his Commands, or after such
a provocation, by not doing so, render my
selfe unworthy to have bin honor'd with
him. But (he continu'd) is there no other
way but by Artavasdes absence to settle Ar-
menia? No (I reply'd) I beleive mine will
accelerate this great worke better than any
others. I were to be too prolix to tell you
Vdozia's retributions and mine to Ventidi-
us, with his Civilities on them; I will there-
fore only acquaint you, that being ready to
take Horse, I recommended the care of Ven-
tidius to Vdozia & enjoyn'd him so to use him
as Prisoner, that he might have no desires of
altering

altering that Name; Ventidius answer'd me for him; 'twas impossible (saying) he should deny me that request, since 'twas so, that he should ever desire a more noble Title. Then (after having begg'd me to tell Artabazus from him, that for some powerfull considerations, he would desire no greater Penance for his past fault; than to repeate it, which was, to continue a Neuter) I began my journey, which prou'd not very long, because above my expectation I found the King at Cammona; whither the necessity of his Affaires, by the Intelligence of Ventidius being on the Frontiers, drew him; All the Court admir'd at my coming to it, and Artabazus when he saw me come into the Pallace Garden (where he was then walking with some of his Councell) was asmuch surpriz'd one way, as after I had told him the occasion of my visite, he was the other. He made me a Thousand excuses for the necessity of his Cryme (for so he tearm'd what he had done with Akezeera) & with as many embraces, acknowledg'd my care, and my affection; when (as he said) he was so farte from meriting either, that he did the contrary. In a
 bus Nn word

word, after I had told him on what termes he might have Ventidius his Freind, not only (with raptures of joy) he condescended to them, but by a letter to him, acknowledg'd he had twice deriu'd both his safety, and his Crowne, from his generosity to Artabazus, and Freindship to Artavasdes. As soone as I had thus settl'd my businesse to my Kings likeing, aswell as Ventidius's, (for the latter could not more joyfully embrace the occasion of serving Vdozia, than the former did the Freindship of the Romans, against whome he was so ill provided, by the absence, and discontents of Phanasder, and as he said of Artavasdes too, that he was determin'd to have submitted to their Mercy, to avoyde doing so to their Force) I tooke leave of the King, without letting him know how I had refus'd that Title, or imploring his iustice against Crassolis, who I learnt was still conceal'd, & which consequently I thought had bin a fruitlesse, and probably a prejudiciall request. Artabazus who found me positively resolu'd to depart, seem'd to be as much greiv'd for my leaving him, as he had bin pleas'd at the cause, & the result of my visit,

and.

and to invite my continuance, he offer'd me large advantages, amongst many others, that of commanding during my life, the Armenian Militia; yet this, as well as the rest, I entirely declin'd, for though I thought nothing could dispence me from a generall care of Armenia, & the King of it, yet I esteem'd my wrongs might not only excuse my not living at Court, but also my refusall of any Command which was not conducing to my Revenge on Pacorus, who though he had by giving me my Life, thereby confin'd me to act nothing particularly against his, yet by his having render'd it my Torment, I esteem'd my selfe thereby not concluded from ending it by his hands at the head of an Army; besides I resolv'd my selfe not a little disfranchis'd from that obligation, by restoring him so many considerable Prisoners after the Battell on the bankes of Euphrates, and by the care I had of his Person before, and in it. 'Twas therefore that I implor'd the King to excuse my not accepting a Command, which though of infinite honor, yet was consider'd by me lesse out of that respect, than from an assurance I thereby receiv'd,

Nn 2

that

that he thought I was not his Enemy, though he had given me the highest provocation to be so, which good opinion he had contracted of me, I could not better merit, than by declining so advantageous an offer, to put my selfe in a farre meaner condition for his service, which I esteem'd my attending on Ventidius was, and would prove, and for the doing of which, I humbly begg'd his permission. Artabazus granted me my request, because I would not graunt him his, & having againe convinc'd my beleife, that he would not be an Enemy to the Romans, by many pregnant reasons, & by othes, I tooke a small leave, and with as great expedition in my returne to Sattala, as in my going from it, I safely arriv'd there, and found, (during my absence) that Vdozia had so well discover'd his Servants merit, and perfections, that any intercession of mine for him, could not have bin more just, than it was necessary. Ventidius seem'd almost as much satisfy'd with the successe of my journey, as with my returne, and finding by the former he could not make a longer residence at Sattala, without as largely intrenching

On his honor, as by his abandoning it, he should on his felicity; he declar'd the next morning he intended to force himselfe from his loyes; to returne to his Army. This resolve, and my former observation, made me esteeme it as fitt, as I did beleive it would not be diffienle, to obtaine an assurance from Vdozia, that when Ventidius did Kisse himselfe with Lawrell; shee would with Myrtles, and make him a Conqueror in Love, after he had made himselfe one in Warre; To make his confessor to me this was his resolution, was farre more facile, than to make him doe it to Ventidius; but at last the passionate confurations of a meritorious Servant, united with those of a beloved Brother, were so prevalent; that they extorted a declaration, which shee could not deliver with more blisshes, than he in whose favour it was made, received it with Extacies & Transports. I remember amongst many other expressions of the generous Ventidius, this was one, I beseech the Gods (my same Prince) that they have made it my destiny to fight against a Nation which never yet was vāquish'd, that the world may be convinc'd, this high conquest was referu'd

feru'd for Vdozias Souldier; who can no more be deny'd victory, bearing that most glorious Title, than it can be, that that Title is so. These necessary productions of a transcendent joy, and Passion, were no sooner qualify'd, than I assur'd Ventidius I would write on him in this Warre, to satisfy my Friendship, as well as Revenge. This promise was received with new Raptures, and I found, how agreeable my Company was to him, since it could appear as a great joy, in his being already possess'd with so high a one. Vdozia made no small scruples to deprive his selfe at once of both his concerns, but when I assur'd him my presence might in no considerable degree contribute to the preservation of Ventidius, whose too high Appetite to Glory, might cast him into resembling dangers; & that his conversation, & the diversion of Warre, might efface the reliques of a greife, whose entire extinction was not indifferent to him, since at last consented to my voyage, (& perhaps my departure with Ventidius the next morning, did not a little contribute to the free liberty of his weepings, for since in the very Teares themselves

none

none could reade their cause, shee shedd him
the more vnrestrain'dly; and his Brother, &
his Lovers joynt departure made them as e-
qually Ascribable to Affection, as Passion,
though for my parte, I not only beleiv'd, but
was satisfy'd with their relishing more of the
last, than the first. But Ventidius now assur'd,
his victory over the Parthians, would give
him a more noble one in Vdozia (at least one
that he valu'd so) flue to his Army, resolv-
ing to bring his owne, & that Empires Fate
to a sudden Tryall. All along the way as we
went to Allexandretta, he entertain'd me
with such passionate discourses of his Flame,
that I must acknowledge, they sett my old
wounds fresh a bleeding, and by his admi-
rable expressions of a successfull Love, he not
only made me resent more pregnantly my
owne Misery in a contrary Fate, but inflam'd
me with resolves, to act in this Warre such
performances, as might force Altezera to
esteeme me worthy his affection; though
shee were vncapable to conferre it on me; or
by a noble Death end my misfortunes, & de-
sires together. The joy of the Roman Army
at Ventidius coming to it, appear'd as great

and could doe in a victory; and they were so
satisfy'd with it, that though he had brought
them nothing but his Person, he had bin as
welcome as an bringing with in the assure
ance that he had by'd Amabazus hands; at
which all the Rhodians, it was to be much
satisfy'd, not that they wanted the vanity of
beleeving themselves to be able to have
done it, but that they considered all things as
misfortune, which occurred to their revenge
ing the Death, and appeasing the Manes of
so many of their Citizens as fell with Cra-
sus. Ventidius extremely pleas'd to observe,
his Army were in so obliging a temper; be-
gan his March the next morning towards
the River of Euphrates, where his Intelligen-
ce assur'd him a vast Army of the Parthi-
ans lay, to justify their Frontiers. The Ro-
man Generall sent a Herald to them to de-
nounce the Warre, which he said the Ro-
mans would not want to steale upon, but to
make with their Enemies. That since he was
determin'd to prosecute them to the end of
the World; & that nothing could avoyde a
Battle, it would be more generous, if they
would exempt him from a tedious March;

by dividing the length of it betwene them. This denunciation, & desire being sent, found a generous returne from Labienus, who commanded the Parthian Army, and who advanc'd Fower dayes March into Syria, to decline all disadvantages over the Romans, since (as he said) the Parthians needed noe greater, than they had in their Contrages; which because so pregnant an Argument as the losse of Crassus and 40000 of his Countrymen could not convince them of, he was comeing purposely to manifest, by a dress'd demonstration, which he was confident would be so signall a one, that though none of them should live to acknowledge it, yet their Deaths should doe it for them. Ventidius excus'd this high reply, by the Parthians putting themselves in a condition which he was more than perswaded would soone afford him a certainty of revengeing it. The two Generalls having agreed upon a fere Day to decide the Quarrell, by one of the Parthian Trumpets which past betwene both Armies for the making of this bloody bargain, I diligently enquir'd after my deare Artabbanes, by whom I concluded was

bliss
Oo not

not in the Parthian Army, because another Commanded it; but this Trumpeter, either thorough obedience, or ignorance, continu'd me in Mine; but the joy that I should not fight against my generous Friend, could hardly transcend my griefe when I knew I should have the like Fate against Pacorus, yet I hoped this Battell would facilitate my desires against another opportunity. At last the farall day came, and 'twas then I perceiv'd in Ventidius so many Martiall Charmes, as well in his knowledge, as in his Lookes, that had Vdozia but then stenc him, these must have unavoydably compos'd a parte of his that dayes victory. The Generall of the Romans would have in this Battell restor'd that title to me; but I appear'd so much offended at the offer, as he was generous in it, and 'twas then he protested, he deplor'd his not being a Monarch, since thereby he had bin accountable to none but to the Gods, and Reason, for his Actions, and consequently would have forc'd me to have taken that dayes Command. I will not tell you (continu'd Attavaldes) my returne to this flattery. 'Tis enough you know I did decline it, but yet I could

could not, the Command of the Italian Cavalrie, which was compos'd of the Youth & Gallantry of Rome, and by which Charge I found Ventidius gave me meanes, as ample as my desires, to purchase Glory. He himselfe tooke his place at the head of the Legionary Souldiers, & the signalls were no sooner given, than the Armyes began the Battell, with such fury, that had I not knowne they were both compos'd of the Warlikest Nations in the World, I could then no longer have bin in that ignorance; I will not amuze my selfe to give you the retails of this famous Day, 'tis enough you know Ventidius did like Ventidius, & consequently peirc'd & broake whatever oppos'd him; & though he found a vertuous resistance, yet it was so farre from hindring his victory, that it did but sett it off the better. The Parthian Cavalrie are generally the best that are, & their Numbers much exceeding ours, wee found we needed the Legionaries helpe, which as soone as Ventidius had, he advanc'd a precipitate pace to assear'd it us. I include my selfe in the Number of those that wanted it, though the Gods had given the Right wing which I commanded, as

entire a victory, as Septimus had defeated, who
 commanded the left; So that the Generall
 of the Parthian Horse, and I, observing our
 mutuall successes, rally'd our Troopes toge-
 ther with what expedition we could, but that
 Nation being more active of their Feet, wh^o
 they cannot use their hands, than the Ro-
 mans, & the execution remaining more bloo-
 dy on our side than theirs; their Comander
 had sooner brought his Souldiers vnder
 their Colours, & in greater Numbers than
 I could possibly vnder mine, yet Ventidius's
 arrivall so well redrest that misfortune,
 as I found it None; our new dispute
 seem'd a second Battell, & Ventidius found
 he must obtaine two victoryes, to winne one.
 I cannot with Truth, decline telling you,
 That observing the Generall of the Parthi-
 an Horse, who was much more remarkable
 for his Courage, than his Armes, which yee
 were in the begining all cover'd with Rubies,
 though now with a Nobler but resembling
 colour, I ridd up to him, and having singl'd
 him out, I indeavour'd to take a revenge of
 those many deaths he had given divers which
 seru'd vnder me; but those which were spe-

ctators.

of our Combate, fear'd, & believ'd
 I would increase his victories, rather than
 punish them; I must confesse, his first stroa-
 kes were so vnintermissive and boiske, that I
 might have made that my owne opinion too,
 & perhaps the rage of it's being Mine, did not
 a little contribute to the giving of those
 wounds, which soon made the beholders to
 alter it, but in bestowing on him some which
 were very dangerous, I receiv'd many which
 were so, but mine were so much more obligat-
 ing, or my constitution so much stronger
 than his, that vniteing all his forces to give
 me one blowe (which might revenge my
 having so much diminish'd them) as his
 Sword was in the Ayre to act it, his Spirits aban-
 don'd him, his Armes fell softly to his
 Side, and then he himselfe fell off his Horse
 on the ground; some Romans according to
 their barbarous custome, ran to cut off this
 valiant Parthians Head, to present it to their
 Generall, but perceiving their intent, I ligh-
 ted hastily to prevent it; but I found my selfe
 so weaken'd by the losse of Blood, that I no
 sooner toucht the ground with my Feete,
 than I did the like with all my Body, yet as

the

the Gods would have it, remembering the cause why I had abandon'd my Horse, I crept where the generous Parthian lay, where not being able to defend him by my commands, I did it with my Sword, and receiv'd some wounds to preserve him, who had given me so many; but my assistance had bin fruitlesse to him, if Ventidius had not then come to mine, of whome I had only strength enough to begg, as he lov'd Vdozia, or Artavaledes that he would preserve my valiant Enemy; which words I had no sooner utter'd, than I fell off my Knees by him, and almost in an unpromising a condition as he was in. Ventidius (one of the most geneous Friends,) thought he could not better merit that Title, than by having as much care of my desires, as of me; this made him at the same instant in which he sent for the Chyrurgions, to beate off those Scouldiers who endeavour'd by the the Death of the Parthian to revenge, my supposed one; & many of their companions with Deaths, which he had that Day acted; Ventidius found so much difficulty to effect this, that as he afterwards confest, had not my pressing conjurations inviolably engag'd him

him to it, he had given his Souldiers a liberty, which the Parthian usage to Crassus, made it almost as high an injustice to deny them; as did the sad condition this had reduced me to; but at length having made himselfe to be obey'd, he caus'd (& helpt) me to be carry'd to my Tent, and set up another peece mine, to which he made my Enemy be brought; but he was so sensible of my danger, that he was no longer so of his Glory, and successe; for commanding the Tribunes to prosecute the Victory, & bring him an account, at what rate they had bought it, & how deere the Parthians had lost it, to my Tent, he immediatly return'd thither againe, where he found me so much restor'd, as that I had strength enough to congratulate his glorious successe, which was so much the more so, by his having cheifly, & almost solely purchast it, & to aske him afterwards what was become of my valiant Enemy, whose usage I implor'd from him once againe might be as resembling to mine, as his danger was. Vendidus gave me that account of him which I have given you, which made me send one of my Domesticks to enquire after

a Life, I was as much concern'd to preserve, as I had so lately bin to destroy; my Messenger brought me word that as yet he was not recover'd from his fainting, but that the Chirurgions by some certaine Symptomes found he would not long continue in it. I was as gladd at the last parte of this information, as troubl'd at the first, & observing that Ventidius only call'd him the Parthian Prisoner, I askt him whether he had not yet learn't his Name and Quality. I have not (Ventidius reply'd) discover'd either, but I am confident all the Rules of Physiognomy are false, if his quality be not answerable to the richnesse of his Armes; for the Chirurgions to stopp his bleeding, having taken off his Helmes, I perceiv'd in sight of his Palenesse, a Meene & Features, which could not but be charming in a perfect health; since they were almost so in the condition he was then in. This Character (contin'd Artabbanes) would have made me suspect it was Artabbanes, but that my successe secur'd me from that feare; And as I was begging Ventidius to enquire scrupulously who the Parthian was, Septimus came in, and assur'd

his

his Generall, that by the least partiall computation on both sides, the Romans had lost 2000 and their Enemyes 27000. Ventidius finding me in so promising a condition, suspended a while the duties of a Freind, to act those of a Generall, but he had no sooner hastily dispatcht his Spyes to learne the Countenance and intentions of the Enemy, & settl'd his Guards, than he return'd to me againe, & gave me no small hopes but those he had employ'd would next morning satisfy my curiosity, & learne who the Prisoner was; with this flattering expectation we entertain'd one another 'till the hower prescrib'd me for sleepe, which I could not doe, 'till I had first sent to enquire how the Parthian did, and learnt that he was restor'd to Life, though not to his Sences. The next morning the Sunn was hardly risen, when Ventidius came hastily into my Tent, and having sent out all those in it, he told me with a Face cover'd with joy. At length Artavaldes, at length the Gods have manifested themselves to be so, (by) having given you wherewithall to revenge your wrongs, and put Alceceera in a posture to repaire those

face has so vnjustly loden you with; Yes
 Artavasdes, that Prisoner which yesterday
 was made one by your Courage, is Pacorus,
 who vnderstanding of my intention to de-
 cide our Quarrell by a pight Battell, came
 in post from Selatia and from Altezeera to
 the Parthian Army, which also he was the
 more invited to, by its being commanded by
 Labienus (his Favourite). This is confirm'd
 by three severall Spyes, who all assure me
 that the Gentleman with the Armes cover'd
 with Rubies, is Pacorus, whose losse the Par-
 thians as much lament, as that of the Battell,
 and of their Generall, of whome as yet they
 can learne no Newes; you will have also (con-
 tinu'd Ventidius) the felicity of seeing your
 Revenge acted, without being the Iudge, or
 Guilty of it; For one of my Instructions from
 the Triumvirat and Senate, is, neither to
 give, nor receive Quarter, so that in my ne-
 cessary obedience you may derive a satisfac-
 tion, which perhaps your owne nice Gallan-
 try would scruple to conferre on you. Iudge
 generous Freinds (said Artavasdes) Iudge if
 my astonishment wre great at so strange and
 vnexpected an adventure, in which I had no
 small

small debate, whether it were an accident fitter for my joy, or Greife; but after a short reflection & dispute on it, I reply'd; Ah Ventidius, Pacorus must not die, my Honor aswell as Reason will oppose it, for to let a Prisoner be executed by the Sword of Iustice, which avoyded it by that of Warre, cannot more intrench upon both our Reputations, than it must on my Felicity; For though Pacorus Death will free me from an injoying Ryvall, yet alas, the way in which 'tis done, will raise me as great an obstructiō as it removes; for with what confidence, & hopes, can I present my selfe to Altezeera, having bin in effect the Murtherer of hir Husband? by so horrid a Cryme, if shee has any aversion for me, it will be as abundantly as justly increast, or if hereafter shee should discover my Innocency (which is too bright to be eternally clouded) I should hereby render him yncapable to reward it. No generous Ventidius, the Gods have too palpably taken the Protection of Pacorus, to make me become his destroyer, and they never yet permitted Sinne to be the way to felicity; besides I owe him a Life, which, if I now repay, I shall ease

my selfe of a barthen; that next to Altezearas's Inconstaney, does most loade me; neither is it impossible, but so high a demonstration as this is of my concerne in his satisfaction, may create in his a proportionate one for mine, and induce him to confesse, what hee has done was his fault, or at least his misfortune, which acknowledgement of his offence, I shall esteeme the highest blessing next to his repaireing it; Neither shall I ever hope his pardon for having made Pacorus a Prisoner, but by setting him at liberty; and those wounds I have given him, cannot more nobly be excus'd, nor by so pregnant an evincement that I was ignorant to whome I gave them, as that of restoring him his Liberty, when I knew it. I shall therefore (generous Ventidius) conjure you, by all those motives which you esteeme most prevalent, permit me to dispose of Pacorus before his Quality be known to your Army, least so great a Guilt afterwards might prove a proportionat prejudice to the Giver. That this Prisoner (said Ventidius) is Pacorus, is not more certaine, than that before now all the Army know it, for my Spyes never being employ'd

but

but about publique concernes, I never us'd to receive their Intelligences but before such of the Army, with whome I use to advise how to improve, and act upon them, so that this being given me as the custome is, and being a thing of so great encouragement to the Souldiers, & honor, and advantage to you that tooke him, I was so farre from endeavouring to suppress it, that I contriuted on both those scoares to the divulgeing it; Neither can I thinke but therein I have abundantly serv'd you, which I beleive wilbe your opinion too, if you act not asmuch against your selfe, as the Gods doe for you; for I know you are too-much a Freind to virtue, and too-knowing in Altezocra's, either to desire, or expect, a reward of your Passion, and services, in the condition shee now is in; so that there being but two obstacles to the attaineing of your felicity, that of his real marriage, & that of your imaginary guilt, the greatest of them by Pacorus Death wilbe remou'd, and who knowes whether therein both of them will not be so, for perhaps the danger Armenia was in, did invite hir to hir Crime, and it may
be

be the more to suppress Pacorus jealousies (who could not but learne hir pre-ingagement to you) shee broake with you on your pretended, and vnmention'd fault, the better to palliate hir owne; neither is it vnlikely, but that Pacorus by some Artes of his, has settl'd this misvnderstanding betwixt you, and after his being possesst of Altezeera, lest shee should learne it privately by some other way, and so as a reparation recall you to hir, has himselfe disclos'd it, thereby to hinder hir from such a proceeding; besides should Altezeera come to learne your Innocency, 'twilbe so farre from being an advantage to you, that it 'twilbe a torment to hir, and consequently to you; and Pacorus according to the course of Nature, being as probable to live, as either Altezeera or you, all you can derive from the manifestation of your Integrity, is only to let hir know, but not render hir capable to acknowledge, or reward it; whereas if Pacorus be sent into another World, at the same instant your innocency is cleerd; it will yndoubtedly be recompenc'd: These reasons (continu'd Ventidius) canot more evidently manifest
that

that Pacorus Death is necessary to your Felicity, than I will, that it cannot be so much as suspected to be your action, or by your consent, for his being a Prisoner cannot be more generally knowne, than that my Commission commands me to take none, or if any be taken to execute them; so that that which is a generall order; no body, nor Altezecra himselfe, can consider as a particular act for your satisfaction, or Interest; what you have already done for Pacorus, evinces also that Truth, since when you had the power to kill him, you not only declin'd doing so, when too he had sufficiently invited you to it, by leaveing you only strength enough to performe it, but also employ'd that little remnant of life you had left, to preserve his, which had reduc't you to that extreimity; & (said Ventidius) you must give me leave somewhat to mention my owne safety in this particular, which will runn an infinite hazard, by not only infringeing my Commission, but by letting goe so considerable a Prisoner. Would to the Gods (I reply'd) I could as easily answer all your objections, as the last, since then I could promise my selfe a concessi-

sion of my request, asmuch from your Reason, as Freindship; for whatsoever is the cause of Altezera's change, I am confident Pacorus being thus remov'd, will not leave hir a latitude to repaire it; but on the contrary, 'twill make me for ever yncapable of appearing what I am; though you alleage that my having once preserv'd Pacorus will evidence I am cleere of his Death, yet I am satisfy'd it will prove the contrary, for, to save him when I knew not who he was, & to permit his death when I knew him to be Pacorus, will justly shewe thee was oblig'd by my ignorance, & wrong'd by my knowledge; & indeede will render me as guilty to hir, as to my selfe, for knowing the perfect Freindship Ventidius blesses me with all, thee cannot doubt if I had embrac'd Pacorus preservatiō with earnestnesse but my successe would have bin proportionat to my desire; besides, should thee never know I was consenting to his Death, 'twere enough perpetually to banish me from hir, that I did. Ventidius was a bounte to answer me, when Septimus, and a great many Officers came in to my Tent to visit me, and to give him an advice of such importance,

importance, as necessitated him a while to leave me alone, which I no sooner was, than I began to dispute with my selfe on my admirable, and strange Fate, & to elect some course upon so emergent an occasion; at length the Gods made me pitch upon one, which at Ventidius's returne I resolv'd to communicate to him, in the expectance whereof, I sent for one of my Phisitians and Chirurgions, who waited on Pacorus, to learne how he did; they told me, that as yet he had not recover'd his senses perfectly, nor spoake, but they durst undertake his cure if I were concern'd in it; Yes (I reply'd) I am so, infinitely, & enjoyne you as you value me, to have a care of him, and that you will not only keepe from his knowledge that 'twas I which he fought against, but my being in the Roman Army, both which you may imagine are of no small importance to me, since I commend them to you as much as his cure, or my owne. This they not only promis'd, but undertooke to performe, which they might the more easily, because he was only waited on by my Servants. An hower after, Ventidius return'd to my Tent,

where he told me, the occasiō which drew him from it was, an advertisement brought him that Labienus, who was left for dead amongst many Thousands that were so, was by the care of one of his Servants, the foregoing Night brought to a Country-House not farre off, where beyond all expectation they found him give some symptoms of Life, which the diligent Servant to improve, went to a Village not farre off to fetch a Chirurgion; to send advice to the Parthian Army of this rare accident; and to let them know how dangerous a place their Generall was in, that they might suddenly remove him from it; one of my Spyes by good fortune was then in this Village, and so industriously play'd his part, that he got perfect information of this Truth, which then he came to discover to me, and which occasion'd me to send a party of Horse to seize upon Labienus and bring him hither; they are just now return'd, but without him, for an hower before, 2000 Parthian Horse had carry'd him away in a Litter. Ventidius having made me this little Relation, began a fresh to assault me about Pacorus, but when he found my resolution

if not my reason, was unconquerable, he told me, since I was so absolutely fixt upon my prejudice, he would afford me his assistance in it, were it only to convince me he would not deny it me in any thing, and that what he had mention'd concerning his owne danger, was purely to invite me upon his score to myself to what was to prevent myne, since I declin'd it upon my owne; That therefore he was determin'd to send an expresse to Rome, to let the Senate know his victory, and the taking of Pacorns, whose liberty he would represent (as his owne opinion) would sooner settle the easterne World, than his Death, since his being of a generous disposition, an obligation that was so, would invite him to be a Friend to Rome, which would be a more virtuous Conquest over the Parthians, than they had over Crassus; whereas his Death by rendring the Parthians desperate, will render the Warre so too, which otherwise might be concluded without hazard, & with Glory. I will (contin'd Venudius) so fill my Letters, not only to the Trumvirate, and Senate, with inducements to Mercy, but also all those I shall send to my particular

Freinds, that I hope they will produce what you desire, at least if they doe not; I will be advertic'd of it by a Post, who shall arrive before my Expresse, that if Pacorus Death be commanded, before I receive that order, I will by letting him escape, render it impossible to be executed: this course (said Ventidius) I elect, because perhaps I may have no cause to breake my instructions, & if I have, the doing it may prove a greater obligation to Artavasdes; besides, Pacorus's wounds cannot possibly be cur'd before an Expresse doe goe, and returne from Rome; neither will it be amisse we learne what Countenance Alcezeera puts upon the Newes of his death, or imprisonment. This generous assurance made me embrace the maker of it, & then I told him, since his departure, I had given strict order Pacorus should be kept in a perfect ignorance, either of my having bin his Enemy, or of my being in the Roman Army, which I had done in expectation that some advantagious expedient might be found out for me, if he gave the Parthian his Liberty, who I intended to visic in excellent disguise, thorough which if Pacorus did not discover

me

me, I might be satisfy'd Altezera could not; and having made him know 'twas from me he deriv'd his liberty and life, I would returne into Parthia with him, where I made no doubt to learne the Cause of my disgrace. But (said Ventidius) suppose Pacorus should know you, and yet not seeme to doe it, 'till he came where he has a power to ruine you; and what good too, can it doe you to learne the cause of your disgrace, when it lyes not in the Princesses power to redresse it? If Pacorus discovers me (said I) which I will almost render an impossibility, I cannot yet suspect, but what I doe for him, will confine him from doing any thing against me; and to learne the cause of my disgrace will at least silence the Torment of my suspension, & restore me to Altezera's good opinion, which by hir marriage, is the highest felicity I can now aspire unto; besides, who knowes what accidents may happen, which my being upon the place may improve; and I must tell you, I begin to flatter my selfe with a beleife that the Gods are weary of persecuting me, since by this new accident they give me some Signes of it. I will (continu'd Artavasdes)

passe

passe over the particulars of our discourses to
 tell you the results, which were, That Ven-
 tidius yeelded up his reasons to my desires,
 and assur'd me if he had no answer from
 Rome by the tyme Pacorus was able to make
 use of his liberty, he should notwithstanding
 be restor'd to it. Ventidius immediatly
 after withdrew himselfe to make his dispatch
 to the Senate, & to let Vdozia know of that
 succeſſe, which he deplor'd, since thereby I
 was disabl'd from giving her an accompt of
 it. Whilst wee were in expectation of Paco-
 rus's and my Recovery, the Roman Army
 campt upon the same place in which it had
 bin so victorious, for I could not perswade
 Ventidius to prosecute his victory by any
 hazard of my Life, which he thought would
 runne no small one, by my removing with the
 Army, or by my being left in any of those
 small Townes which were adjacent to it, so
 that I did more oblige the Parthians by hav-
 ing fought against them, than the contrary
 in having done it. And though Ventidius
 saie ittle so long, yet he made his Army be-
 lieve it proceeded from the impossibility of
 doing otherwise, till the great Number of the
 wounded

wounded were cur'd, which if left behinde,
 that Guard that vnavoydably must be so too,
 for their security, would endanger the mart-
 ching Army. Yet during my cure, the Ro-
 mans made a sharpe Warre on the Parthi-
 ans by frequent and successfull incurssions;
 & I, constantly sent to visit Pacorus, but vn-
 der the name of Pharasmanes; which was
 that I intended to assume in my disguise; but
 at length being perfectly recover'd, the bet-
 ter to act my part, by the same Messenger
 which return'd with Vdozia's answere to Vē-
 tidius, which was as obligeing as he could
 desire or perhaps expect) I gave out, I had
 advertisements of some stirres in Armenia;
 which Ventidius perswaded the Romans, my
 presence only would suppress; so that tak-
 ing a publique and formall leave, I made
 all the Campe beleive I was gone; But the
 same Night I return'd privatly againe, send-
 ing all my Equipage to Vdozia, and reserve-
 ing only Philanax with that Phisician, and
 Chirurgion, which attended Pacorus: And
 to shew you my Disguise was really what the
 name importes, I have but to acquaint you,
 that though Ventidius expected me at a set
 hower,

hower, and knew I would weare one, yet we not only saluted one another, but I told him I was sent from Arravaldes to begg his pardon for not being able to waite on him 'till next morning, without discovering of me which he did not, 'till I told him who I was, and which indeed was not strange, for my Haire that naturally is of a darke browne, I had collour'd of a bright flaxen, and by a certaine Composition strangly alter'd the collour of my Skinn, & to perfect all, by the helpe of a certaine Gold Wyer fasten'd & conceal'd in my Mouth, I had disguis'd my voyce asmuch as my Face; In a word, I had not knowne my selfe, if it had not bin for some internall Greifes, which nothing had the power either to disguise or mitigate, & which but too well forc'd me to remember, that I was still the vnfortunate Arravaldes. Ventidius was extreemly satisfy'd with my having so deluded him, which he fancy'd an impossibility, 'till by experiment he found his error. The next morning therefore I went to visite Pacorus, and to give him the consolation, his condition, and the duty of a Gentleman required; I found him well

well advanc't on his recovery, but I found him perfect in all those Charmes of conversion, which 'till then I never knew he so abundantly possesse. I will not scruple my generous Freinds (continu'd Artavasdes) to tell you, I was not a little troubl'd at it, and truly by my constant frequenting him I began to despaire of my condition, by having cause to beleive 'twas Altezearas Iudgement only which had made me vnfortunate. To abbreviate my Story, I will let you know that at last Pacorus was so well recover'd, as my Physitian told me, within Three dayes he might without danger make use of his Horse; two of which were scarcely expir'd, when Ventidius Messenger from Rome came privatly into the Campe; and assur'd him his Expresse from the Senate would be with him within eight and forty howres; that what had bin propounded by him to the Senate, had bin largely debated in it, and had bin carry'd according to his desires, had not Marke Anthony oppos'd it, who suspected Pacorus liberty would settle Asia in a perfect Peace, and consequently take away the occasion of his going into the East with an

Rt

Army,

Army, which he coveted, only to palliate that Passion he had for Cleopatra the Queene of Ægypt, and which he durst not publicly manifest, lest it might create any differences betwixt him and Octavius Cæsar, whose Sister the Princesse Octavia he had marry'd, and who in all Mens Eyes (but Anthony's) transcended him asmuch in Beauty, as in Vertue; That therefore he had so manag'd the businesse in the Senate, that they had sent a possitive Order immediatly to put Pacorus to Death. Ventidius was not dishearten'd at this adverticement, and to hinder me from being so, he immediatly (but by wayes too-prolix for a repetition, put things in such a certaine posture, that I knew these would be no difficulty that Night to steale away with my Freind, and my Ryvall; 'till when, I spent the tyme in takeing leave of my deare Ventidius; but as soone as the hower came, I went to Pacorus, and having brought him into one of the most obscure corners of of the Tent, I told him, I beleive Sir you have already learnt, that he by whose good Fortune you were made a Prisoner, hazarded asmuch himselfe for you, as he did against you

you, and thereby you were preserv'd from
 losing your Life as absolutely, as you have
 your Liberty. This Gentleman who was so
 much your Enemy, and your Friend, is in
 the latter Quality so much Mine, that though
 he is call'd Pharasmenes aswell as I, yet there
 is as high an equality between our Mindes, as
 betweene our Names; in his successe against
 you, he receiv'd some such wounds, that
 though they were not as dangerous as yours,
 yet they were in such vnfortunate and incon-
 venient places, that he has not bin able to
 pay you those visits, which he knowes is
 due to your vertue, asmuch as to your qua-
 lity; 'twas therefore that I being sooner re-
 cover'd of Mine, he enjoyn'd me to supply
 his place; but Sir that you may see his con-
 cerne in you extends further than the for-
 mall partes of humanity, he has now sent
 me to you, not only to let you know there is
 an expresse order come from Rome to put
 you to Death, but also to attempt all imma-
 ginable meanes I can, to prevent it. At this
 vnexpected Advettisement Pacorus ap-
 pear'd in some disorder, and truely I should
 have wonder'd more at the contrary, than

I did at it, having by Altezera a farre deerer blessing to lose than Life. I gave him a little tyme to reflect upon his condition, which the more he did, the more desperate it did appeare; Crassus barbarous Death, and the Romans as barbarous usage to all Princes who they esteem'd, or at least tearm'd so, made him tell me. Your generous Freind I beleive (Pharasmenes) by his desires, has already asmuch oblig'd me as he will have the power, for I know too well the condition of the Romans, to be ignorant of my owne; I shall not yet but acknowledge my selfe extreamly his Debtor, & asmuch as if what he desir'd were acted; I beseech you therefore, tell him from me, that having noe other way to pay what I owe him, I will doe it in cōtributing to his glory, by the resolution of my sufferings, which perhaps I shall in some degree performe, if I endure my Death with asmuch resolution, as I oppos'd it. This generous reply gave me new invitations to serve him, and confin'd me a fresh to act against the dictates of my love, to follow those of my Honor, which forc'd me to embrace Pacorus, & to assure him, before next morn-

ing

ing I would participate in his intended punishment, or free him from it. To be briefe, I performd the latter, and by learning the Word from Ventidius, I brought him safe out of the Campe, where I told him, That having by that action lost my Fortune with the Romans, I must depend for it on him, which if he approu'd, I would waite on him, into Parthia. The Generous Pacorus embrac't me a Thousand tymes for this assurance, and gave me as many thanks for it, as for his Life and Liberty. We found some good and swift Horses in a little Grove which by my orders were brought thither by Philanax, who I then sent to Vdozia, he being as perfectly knowne to Altezera, as the contrary to his husband. I neede not tell you the Allarme Pacorus escape gave unto the Roman Campe, how seemingly diligent Ventidius was to recover him, what formall Letters he sent to the Senate to excuse himselfe for a misfortune, which was so much the more extenuated as to him, because Pacorus was escap't befor he had receiv'd their Commands for his execution, nor the vast promises he made of taking him againe, or

Parthia

Parthia in his steed, 'tis enough you know,
that what he said was receiv'd as he desir'd,
for Anthony was satisfy'd, Pacorus was at
last deliver'd in such a way, as would asser-
taine a Warre as much as his Death. Whilst
these things were thus transacting amongst
the Romans, the Parthian and I came safe to
Seleucia, where the Court then resided; Pa-
corus (who perfectly knew the Palace) ledd
me to the Princesse Appartment, where wee
found with hir (for then Parthenissa, Linda-
dory, & Zephalinda were in the Ile of Eden)
Arsaces, and Phraates all in Mourning, but
alas Altezeera having much more in hir
Lookes, than Cloathes. I cannot if I would
tell you the raptures & transports at so vn-
expected a returne from Death, or Captivity,
(for they knew not which had bin Pacorus's
Fate) but after the first celebrations of this
joy, he ledd me by the hand to Arsaces &
Altezeera, and told them 'twas to me they
ow'd his Life and safety, and then acquaint-
ed them with all, with which I have you.
Arsaces made me so many Complements,
and thanks, that in them I read his concerne
for his Sonne; but alas Altezeera did the
like

like too, & wounded me a Thousand tymes more with hir Gratitude, than shee could have done with a contrary-usage, manifesting by the esteeme shee plac't upon the performance, how much a higher one shee had for him, for whome 'twas perform'd. I must confesse, I was so confounded at it, though I had arm'd my selfe against by having prepar'd my selfe for it, that had not the Company bin more intent on their joy, than me, they had discover'd me in spight of my disguise. To passe over what would but trouble you to heare, and me much more to remember, or relate, I will tell you after a magnificent Supper, where the King and Princes constrain'd me to sitt with them, (giveing therein that honor to my services, which they thought was not due to me) The Princess Altezera leaving Pacorus, tooke me aside to reiterate hir Civilities for his deliverance. Great Gods! you only know, with how much difficulty 'twas I abstain'd from telling hir, that hir leaving Pacorus to come unto Artavasdes, which shee did in that way of Gratitude, shee should have done in another, and that shee had reason to be gratefull

full for Pacorus deliverance, if shee knew from whome shee desir'd it; but I had then enough fortitude to suppress those riseings, and to tell hir, that had I but known so, transcendent a reward as the satisfaction of so faire a Princessse had attended that performance, I had acted it as much out of the dictates of Interest, as out of those of Honor, or Freindship. Wee entertain'd one another a while with discourses of this quality, but the tyme was not long, for the impatient Pacorus came to ravish hir from me, and to place himselfe in those Extasies & Raptures, which the cruell Gods had eternally deny'd, the as constant, as vnfortunate Artavasdes. This separation was so operative, that had not the Prince Thraates, & the cheifest of the Court Come to conduct me to my Appartment, I had continu'd as fixt to the place I was in, as to my infelicity; but their Civilities drew me out of my thoughts, which I suspended till they had left me in my Appartment, whether they accompany'd me against all my resistance. As soone as I was a Bedd, the remembrance of Altezeeras gratitude for having continu'd the impossibility of Artavasdes

des being made happy, came fresh into my Thoughts, and made me viter things as disjointed as my hopes; but when I came to reflect, that in that same instant I was deploring Altezera's cruelty to me, shee was in my Ryvalls Armes, and affording him those joyes, which to be depriv'd of, could not be so great Misery, as to possesse, was a felicity, what did not my rage, & resentments make me speake? Ah (said I Artavasdes) was it not sufficient that the Gods, and Altezera contributed to thy torments, but that thou must doe it thy selfe, by bringing Pacorus ont only to the embraces of thy Princeesse, but thy selfe also to be the Spectator of them? Never more, Artavasdes never more complaine of the Gods, they had given thy Ryvall into thy hands, and when they began to declare themselves thy Freinds, thou did'st declare thy selfe thine Enemy, & by that performance, hast not only divested thy selfe eternally of hope, but also of the ease of complaining against all but thy selfe, without becoming as vnjust to them, as thou hast bin to thy Love; whilst my thoughts inclin'd me on this side, they suggested to me many

such reasonings ; but after a short Calme ; they began to incline me to consider Altezeera , arm'd with all those attractive Char- mes , and Graces , which formerly had conquer'd me , and which by their yet retaining me in Captivity , too sufficiently prov'd their being infinite , and confyn'd me to beleive all my sufferings for hir , were too much my Dnty , to be my trouble . No no Artavasdes (said I in those dictats) thou hast still the same Quarrell to the Gods ; for , by the way in which they gave thee thine Enemy , thou couldst not restore thy hopes , but by becoming unworthy of them ; and those same Gods which afforded thee the power of Revenge , made the acting it a greater Sinne , than it could be a satisfaction , & gave thee Honor , & Vertue enough to suspend all the inspirations of resentment ; doe not then destroy the merit of thy performance , by repineing against it , 'tis more noble to merit Altezeera without possessing hir , than to possesse hir , without meriting hir ; neither can what thou hast done , but one day contribute to the disclosing of thine Innocence , and that which discovers , must invite hir to
reward

reward it; waite then (Artavasdes) the manifestation of what the Gods (without declaring themselves none) cannot long conceale, and finde thy satisfaction in thy very Torment, by being pleas'd that Altezerra is so, though in Pacorus's Armes, & by calculating thy owne joyes, by the seeing of his, if ever the Gods remove the obstruction of hir Marriage, and thy pretended Guilt. It was above a thousand times that I built and destroy'd such resolutions, sometimes determining to discover my selfe, and know my fault, or make hir acknowledge hers; & then againe declining that resolution; for I knew too-well Altezerra's scrupulous vertue, to have any hopes of liveing neere hir afterwards, though I should prove my selfe Innocent; & so the apprehension of being banisht from what I lov'd to see, made me rather elect to be thought criminall, & enjoy that felicity, than to appeare otherwise, and be derpriv'd of it.

I had longer entertain'd my selfe in these disputes had not the Sunn's appearing, & afterwards some of the Princes Officers, put a period to them; The first of them which came

into my Chamber gave me advice, that Pacorus had settl'd a large Pension on me, and form'd me an Equipage which I found proportionate to my reall Quality; but alas the next that visited me, were sent frō the Prince, & Altezeera, to know how I had past the Night? oh Gods! what difficulty had I to abstaine from sending them word, that their having past it so well, had made me almost passe it as ill; But though this strange Message sett all my wounds fresh a bleeding, yet I had so much discretion left, as only to answer it with a Complement as civill, as theirs was seemingly so; Assoone as I was dress'd I went into the Palace Gardens, which were so admirably oblig'd both by Arte, & Nature, that they would have unavoydably prov'd a diversion, to a lesse inveterate Melancholly than Mine; I had not bin above two howres there, when I might perceive Pacorus, and Altezeera at the end of the walke I was in, coming towards me, at which sight I could not abstaine from whispering to my selfe; Can you then Altezeera after having past a whole Night in Pacorus embraces, present your selfe without confusion before him, to
whome

whom you had first promis'd that blessing,
 and canst thou (Artavaldes) after being con-
 vinc't that shee has done so, omit this
 misfortune? or if thou dost, not doe it, to be
 reveng'd upon the Ravisher of thy Right, &
 joyes. I could no longer continue any reflec-
 tions of this quality, because I went to meet
 them, where Altezera by many reiterated
 expressions for Pacorus's delivery, but too
 too palpably let me know how deare it was
 unto hir: Neither was it only at this time
 that shee did so, but so constantly upon all
 occasions, that it gave me noe small Alarme
 shee had discover'd me, for I fear'd shee could
 not so incessantly persecute me out of grati-
 tude, but hate. But (continu'd Artavaldes)
 if I should acquaint you in particular with
 all things that happen'd whilst I resided in
 Parthia, I should take up almost as much
 time as did my residence there; I will there-
 fore only acquaint you, with those things
 which are most essentiall, and in pursuance
 thereof let you knowe; That one Evening
 when all the Court were walkeing in the Pa-
 lace Gardens, I had the Honor to lead the
 Princessse Altezera, and being vndesign'dly
 gotten

gotten into a retir'd walke, shee earnestly
 convinc'd me to let her know the Story of my
 Life, since (as shee said) 'twas from, it shee de-
 riv'd, that which made hers, her satisfaction,
 Would to the Gods faire Princeesse (I was up-
 on the point of saying) that my Life had not
 lasted a moment longer, than when upon
 it's owne score, it had created the felicity of
 yours. But knowing such a reply would have
 prov'd destructive to that resolution I had
 assum'd, of expecting in disguise, and with
 patience, what the Gods had determin'd of
 me. I gave her an accompt of my Life, such
 as my Invention then suggested, till my arri-
 vall in Syria with Ventidius; but Madam (I
 continu'd) I cannot now obey you without
 something violating a Freinds injunctions;
 yet if you command me to proceede, you
 shall finde, I esteeme nothing more highly,
 and justly, than the honor of obeying you.
 Truly (said Alpezeera) you have told me so
 many admirable things in your Life, and I
 have bin so infinitely oblig'd unto it, that I
 should desire the continuatiō of your Story,
 did I not apprehende your granting my
 curiosity, might prove almost as great a
 trouble

3. Booke: PARTHENISSA.

trouble to you, as a satisfaction to me. Madam (I reply'd) to convince you, I cannot but please my selfe, while I doe the Princesse Alcezeera; I will acquaint her with the residue of my Story, and the rather, (not only as 'tis her Comande) but as shee has some concernes in it.

PARTHENISSA

Artavales was begining to speake, and to finish that small remainder of his Narration, when Callimachus Servants interrupted him, by bringing in their Supper, which both he, and Artabbanes would have dispenc'd with, for what it hinder'd them of; but the sooner to repaire that misfortune, they tooke a little refreshment, and then Artavales having minded them he address'd his discourse to the Princesse Alcezeera, continu'd it in these words,

PARTHE.



PARTHENISSA.

And was beginning to speake, and

to say that small remainder of his

THE SECOND PARTE

THE FORTH BOOKE.

And what I should say, for what it hinderd

the sooner to returne that

though that Friend

shipp Madam, be

twene Ventidius,

(the now Roman

Generall in Asia) &

me, be very great,

yet I can truly say,

that betweene him,

and Artavases, is

equall to it; and perhaps I should speake noe

vnt ruth

truth, if I assur'd you, that, betweene Artavasdes & me, is not inferior unto either. Ventidius being so farre on his way to Parthia, as Tharsus in Cilicia, was there met by Artavasdes, but Artavasdes so chang'd, that you would as soone have taken me for him, as I should have taken him, for himselfe; but at length, knowing who he was, more by our Eares, than Eyes, we thought nothing could appeare so strange as his alteration, 'till wee learn'd that yours (Madam) was the cause of it, & that the change of his Face, could not transcend that of your Minde; but then our wonder ceast, or at least chang'd it's object, for whereas we admir'd before at his being so pale, and languishing, we now did more that he was alive, having knowne at Rome how passionatly he ador'd you, and how only he did value his Life, because you did, and because you had therein render'd it a Blessing to him: He further told us, that since his disgrace, (which was the lesse supportable for having never learn'd the cause of it) he had confin'd himselfe to a Solitude, from which nothing but his enguadgement to Ventidius could have so long absolu'd him,

Tt

and

and whither (having satisfy'd it) he would immediately retire, and so assiduously solicit Death, as he was confident in a short time to have better successe in that Adresse, than in his former; that this course he elected as the only meanes to end his Torments; & your Cruelty too (Madam) having also left him no other way to justify his Innocence, which he protested to us in such moving tearmes, that both Ventidius, & I, were abundantly satisfy'd of it; I cannot (Madam) but tell you, that being convinc't he was not faulty, I perswaded him often to immitate what he admir'd, and as you had elected another Servant, so that he would another Mistris; but alas, he was too much a Captive, so much as to thinke on Liberty, and condemn'd me more for such a motion, than those Gods for acting against him, what had made me esteeme it a resonable one. While I was thus speakeing to the faire Alcezeera, shee was in so great disorder, that shee observ'd not mine, which did proceed in no small degree, from my not knowing from whence hers did; but the better to learne it, I thus continu'd my discourse. I will not (Madam)

particularize

particularize Ventidins journey to the faire Vdozia (in which Artavasdes, and I accompany'd him) and for whome he had contracted a Passion, which I beleive is transcend- ed by none, but by Artavasdes's for you, & by yours for the Prince Pacorus. Neither will I tell you all those Reasons the vnfortunate Artavasdes vs'd for continuing in his solitude, nor ours to draw him from it, be- cause I feare you are not enough concern'd in him, to listen to them with that *Patience*, which their length requires. It is true Pharasmanes (said Altezzeria) I should hardly have the *Patience* to listen to them, because I know they are but a continu'd series of that dissimulation, with which he has captivat- ed your beleife, and did but too-long Mine, in so high a degree, that I shall not scruple to acknowledge, I once esteem'd, as much as I doe now detest him. Oh Gods (Madam) I hastily reply'd if Artavasdes be guilty, why then did you not tell him his Crime, that he might have appear'd so to himselfe, as well as to his Princess? which latter, if you had perform'd, I durst vndertake he would have bin more odious to himselfe, than he can be

to hir. That which he did (said Altezera) was of a quality, that to have told him of it, was but to have done that to him, which he did to me; let it suffice Pharasmanes, that I had the confession of his offence, from him that committed it. If it were not (I reply'd) a Sinne, not to beleive the faire Altezera above Artavaldes, I should doe it in this particuler, for if what he did, was his election and not his misfortune, why did he impose on himselfe so strict a Penance as a Three-Yeares reclusenesse? and why did he give a higher Testimony of his Innocence than that amounted unto, which Madam you will learne in the sequall of my Relation. You will doe well then (said Altezera) to Prosecute it, for that which you have already mention'd, is one of the most pregnant proofes of his Guilt, and proceeded from a contrary despaire, than that to which he has ascrib'd it unto. I was (continu'd Artavaldes) beginning to speake something Farther in my owne justification, when Altezera interrupted it by saying, But Pharasmanes, I conjure you leave off all discourses of Artavaldes's Adventures, and continue your owne. This

I found was almost as difficult to be obey'd in one sence, as in the other; but though I apprehended I should discover who I was, if I tooke too much Paynes to Discover what Artavasdes was; yet I could not obstayne from thus speaking to Altezeera. Alas Madam why doe you take so short a way to make me Feare you are more desirous of Artavasdes's Guilt, then his Innocence. The faire Altezeera at these words turn'd up hir Vaile, and looking on me, by a deepe sigh, seem'd to reproach the vcharitable nesse of my opinion; but this shee did in so moveing a way, that in the Plattering dictates it inspyr'd me with, I was goeing to flinge my selfe at hir Feete, and there to implore the knowledge of my supposed offence, or to end the Torments of that denyall, by a reall Death; But something which was the God over my Inclination, suspended me that time from obaying it; And observing my Princeesse was in noe disobligeing Temper, I resolv'd to make some vse of it, and therefore I thus continu'd. I hope (Madam) you will Pardon a Disobedience, which only ambitions to preserve my Freind from loseing as
absolutely

absolutely the honor of your esteeme, as he has that of your affection; in confidence of so just a Forgiueneſſe, I will presume to acquaint you, That Ventidius and I were finally so prevalent with Artaydes, that we perswaded him to the Roman Army, and though wee told him the War would prove a Diversion to his Melancholly, yet we too evidently found he elected it, rather for a cure of his. And indeed in that Battell wee fought against Pacorus, though many strange accidents befell him, yet I esteem'd none of them more justly merited that name, than that he scap't with Life. Perhaps Madam you will be of my opinion, when I tell you (and that truly) that 'twas Artaydes which fought against Pacorus, & having bin Victorious over his Ryvall, he became his Defender against all the Roman Army, & at least as much hazarded his Life for, as against him; but Ventidius's arrivall hinder'd you from losing that which you love best, and that which loves you best; neither can Pacorus be more happy in the first of these qualities, than I am just in attributing the last of them to Artaydes, who having only

if Life enough remaining to speake three or
 four wordes, made use of it to recommend
 Pacorus's cure to Ventidius, more than his
 owne. Judge Madam (I continu'd) of the
 Merit of this action, which were I not too
 much a Friend to Artavasdes, I would say,
 speakes more for it selfe, than I can for it.
 This which you tell me (said Artazera) is no-
 thing essentiall to what you would evince,
 since I never doubted Artavasdes Gallantry,
 but his Love, and that this performance
 proceeded from his concerne in honor, and
 not in me; I beleive you need noe grea-
 ter eviotion, than that he was ignorant
 who he oblig'd, positively, or relatively.
 'Tis true Madam (I reply'd) Artavasdes was
 ignorant that he fought for himselfe in the
 Combate, and against himselfe after the
 Victory; but yet, if what our Preists doe tell
 us, is a Truth, that our good Genies's com-
 monly inclines us to those actions, which
 though we then vnderstand not, yet after-
 wards approve; I may inferre from the-
 nce something of advantage in Artavasdes
 favour. But why doe I so much intrench
 upon the Merit, and cleernesse of his Inno-
 cence,

cence, as to indeavour to prove it by disputable inferences, when I can by evident demonstrations? To hasten herunto, I must acquaint you Madam, that both the successfull, and the unfortunate, were carry'd in a deepe swoon'd by Ventidius's Orders into severall Tents, where the first thing Artavaldes did when he was restor'd to Life, was, to enquire after his Enemies. Neither did his care cease, or diminish, when the next morning the Roman Generall brought him word who he was; And though Ventidius did much admire at it, yet he had by much a juster cause to doe so, when after he had represented, that by his Commission he was to give no Quarter to any Parthian, and that by Pacorus's Death, he might have the blessing of Revenge, and perhaps therein remove the highest obstruction to a more transcendent one, Artavaldes was so farre from approving the motion, that he so absolutely disrelisht Ventidius for makeing it, as he protested, nothing but the giving Pacorus his Liberty, could repaire having assumed any thought against his Life; & then utter'd so many passionat expressions, upon
 that

that duty, which in spite of your Cruelty,
 he had still preferu'd for the faire Altezeera,
 that perhaps if I told you all the Truth, I
 might invite you to suspect I did the contra-
 ry. I was present Madam, at this admirable
 conference, and though my wounds were as
 many, and as dangerous, as those of Artava-
 sdes, yet my Frindship never made me a-
 bandon him, and that very Freindship, and
 my ignorance of those Charmes which I
 have since discover'd in the Princeesse Alte-
 zeera, made me esteeme his desires as strange,
 as I now finde them just; and forc't me to
 speake some things against that excellency,
 which though infinite, cannot transcend my
 Crymes, or his Mercy, if shee pardons them;
 Yes Madam, upon Artavasdes score I per-
 fectly hated you, and in those dictates I was
 often condescending to the Death of what
 you lov'd: nay I would have had Artavasdes
 done the like, and when he represented he
 had no handsomer way to obtaine your for-
 givenesse for what he had done against Paco-
 rus, and to shew you the wrong you had done
 to Artavasdes, than to ruine the hopes of the
 last, to settle the joyes of the first, I reply'd

Vu

that

that if you honor'd Pacorus with your Affection, he did in that performance but more certainly exclude himselfe eternally from so much as hope; and if you did not, that by obligeing (at least not injureing) you, he remou'd his highest impediment; besides if that were the Testimony he would give of his Passion, it might bring in question whether he had any; which beleife he would render a Just one he prefer'd his Ryvalls felicity, above his owne; I told him besides, 'twas better to repent (if such an action needed it) for having acted his revenge, than for the omission of it, for besides the felicity of such a performance, the first sorte of Repentaince was a virtue, but the last a vice. Ah said Artavides how ill dost thou reason; If the faire Alcezeera loves Pacorus, I had rather destroy my expectation, than hir Happiness; and if shee does not; I yet commit a Sinne which vnavoydably will cloath me in a proportionate misfortune, & ruine my hopes, in the same way by which I elect to establish them; for by being the Murtherer, (or accessory to the Death) of Pacorus, I leave hir not the power, if shee had the will

to reward my Fidelity, and Passion; and by removing one impediment, I create a greater; for 'tis much more probable, Pacorus will dye soone enough by the course of Nature, than that Altezera should marry his Murtherer. Above all this (said Artavaldes) I pay too-transcendent a respect nor only to all, which the faire Altezera esteemes, but to what also belongs unto hir, to act any thing to the prejudice therof, & 'tis upon that score I have hitherto attempted nothing against my owne Life, which evidently evinces, shee has still a power over me, by being capable to make mine so great a Torment, and by then restraining me from ending it without hir permission: Neither can I apprehend any trouble from repenting an omission, which was dictated by Honor, by Reason, & (which is more than both those) by that Duty I owe My Princefle, which is the Name I must eternally give hir, as Kings, though unjustly excluded from their Crownes, cease not to call them so, nor to have a right unto them, which want of possession cannot prejudice. He gave me Madam (I continu'd) as pregnant Arguments as these, which I pur-

posely omit, not only because the lesse reason was in his performance, the more it had of merit, but also because his actions will give you a better Character of his Heart, than his words can. But at last when the peremptory Command came from Rome for Pacorus's Death, Great Gods! you only know how it struk Artavasdes, but I doe, that his loving so much Altezeera, and Altezeera so much hateing him, would have made him consider that fatall Order with lesse horror, had it bin sent for Artavasdes in steed of his Ryvall. But the formers vnfortunate condition hindering him to visite Pacorus, and to act publicly for his safety; he sent for the generous Ventidius, & conjur'd him to let Pacorus escape; in tearmes so pressing, that I can truly say I was asmuch affected with them, as he which deliver'd them. Ventidius represented to him, how much the concession of his request would turne to his owne prejudice, but findeing that would not operate, he let him then know how much it would be to Ventidius's owne; This mov'd Artavasdes much more than the former, but nothing so much as did the faire Altezeera's satisfaction,

Satisfaction; which to effect, he afterwards
 sent for me; and violently protested
 that if Pacorus lost his Life, he would not
 survive him, since that was the only evince-
 ment he had in his power, that he was free
 from so horrid a Sinne: This resolution I
 readd as visibly in his Heart, as words, & ac-
 quainted Ventidius with it, who more con-
 cern'd in his friend than in himselfe, yeelded
 to his desires. Never Madam did I see Ar-
 tavasdes so fill'd with Ioy as at that assurance,
 noe, not when he was in the blessing of your
 affection, which made me conclude he e-
 steem'd it a more transcendent felicity to
 make you happy, than to be made so by you.
 'Twas thus Madam that Pacorus was deli-
 ver'd both from Captivity and Death, and
 Artavasdes to avoyde the possibility of draw-
 ing his sacralegious Sword against the object
 of your Passion, did as absolutely abandon
 the Roman Army, as the felicity of Life,
 which for almost these Fower Yeares he has
 never relisht, nor indeed any, but what pro-
 ceeded from this last service he has pay'd
 you, and which he earnestly enjoyn'd me to
 conceale from your knowledge, electing ra-
 ther

ther to be still thought Guilty, than appeare
the contrary, to cloude and suspend your
Ioyes. I had no sooner done speakinge, than
the faire Altezera with some Teares cry'd
out, Oh Gods! Pharasmanes is all this possi-
ble which you have told me? I was going to
reply, and assure hir it was not only possible,
but true, when I might perceive Pacorus,
and the rest of the Company coming tow-
ards us; I gave Altezera notice of it, who o-
therwise was so intent on hir Thoughts, that
shee had not minded the Princes arrivall;
but as soone as shee did, pulling downe hir
Vaile, shee endeavor'd the best shee could to
conceale hir disorder. I could not abstaine
from repineing at this cruell interruption,
for I was confident in the heate of Altezeras
confusions, to have discover'd the quality
and greatnesse of them, which probably in
a more settl'd temper, hir vertue, or Judge-
ment, would invite hir to conceale. As soone
as Pacorus, and the rest had joyn'd us, he
began by many Railleryes to make a Warte
against me, for having so long ingross'd
the Princeesse; but I had too many sadd and
confus'd thoughts, to make him any fre-
quent

quent returns of that nature, which the sooner ended our walke: But alas I had afterwards much more occasion to be offended at Pacorus interrupting us, than I then had, since for above a quarter of a Yeare after, I never had the opportunity of entertaining Altezera without Witnesses; Yet I observed, from that day forwards, shee was more pensive, and melancholly, than shee had bin, and if shee avoyded my conversation, 'twas more from a desire of being alone, than from any aversion shee seem'd to have unto it. All this tedious time, I past in more tedious sufferings, but at length there happen'd an accident by which, if I had not bin destin'd to have bin my owne Enemy as much as the Gods have bin, I might have discover'd my Fate, and perhaps have found it as full of felicity, as now 'tis of Torment. The Prince Pacorus was extreemly addicted to hunting the wilde Bore, but commonly before the Huntsmen forc't him out of the Forrest, he would place himselfe in a Stand, to Shoote; This recreation he one day invited me too, & plac't me with a Iavelin in a Stand within call of his; The King, the Princesse, and

and all the Court, were in a large Playne which inviron'd the Forrest, but whilst wee were in expectation of the Bore, I heard a clashing of Swords, and suddenly after my name repeated, twice, or thrice, by Pacorus. I instantly leapt out of of my Stand, & rann towards his, where I found him assaulted by three Men in disguises, one of whome he had peirc't with his Arrowe, yet not so mortally, but that with the helpe of the other two, he himselfe was reduced to such extreamity, that apprehending I could not come tyme enough to his releife, (which truly I may say I embrac't without ballanceing) I cry'd out, 'twas Pacorus; my voyce was no sooner heard, than one of the three came running to me with his Sword in his hand, and told me, 'twas Pacorus they meant; this declaration made me meete him, which made it halfe way, and darting my Javelin at him, it peirc't him thorough, and thorough, and nail'd him to the ground; immediatly I seiz'd upon his Sword, and came so timely to Pacorus, that by the wounds he had already receiv'd, he was even sincking downe vnder their burthen; but I not only presented him with releife

Ieife, but victory, for one of the remaining
 two I found so weaken'd to my hand, that I
 esteem'd his condition vnworthy my Sword,
 if his Crime had not made him the contrary;
 and the other frighten'd by the Death of
 his Companions, was kill'd almost as easily,
 as he justly deserv'd it. The generous Paco-
 rns, though he wanted strength to dispute
 his Life, yet did not, to come and acknow-
 ledge by words, and embraces, that 'twas
 from me he had now twice deriv'd it; but in
 so gallant a gratitude; he had so overstrain'd
 himselfe, that he fell speechlesse as he was
 performing it. I durst not forsake him in that
 extremitie, lest by wanting my assistance,
 his seeming Death might have turn'd into
 a reall one, and lest some further complices
 in this facte, might, whilst I went to call for
 helpe, have render'd him past any; whilst I
 was in this perplexity, the Boare by another
 way had quitted the Forrest, and a Gentle-
 man which waited on the Plaine came to ad-
 vertice the Prince of it, and to bring him his
 Horse; but he was so frighten'd, at the strange
 accident, and at the stranger condition his
 Lord was in, that turning about he ran
 full-speed,

full-speed; and gave the Allarme of it to Arsaces, Altezeera, Phraates, and all the Court, and though thy suddenly came to the place where this Tragedy had bin acted; yet by some fresh water which I fetch't from a neighbour Fountaine, I had brought him from his swoond; I cannot tell you the generall regrets, and mournings of all the Company, especially those of the faire Altezeera, which though they infinitely transcended all the others, yet they could not Mine, by observing they did so. But after Pacorus's wounds were bound up, aswell as the place did permit (which he would not untill three slight ones I had receiv'd were drest before his, till he had told the particulars of this accident, and the service I had render'd him) All the Court, and my Princeesse too came, and made me retributions too-long, & too-flattering to be repeated; which were no sooner ended, than Phraates takeing some others with him, went to pull off the disguizes of those dead Traytors, to learne who they were; but their Faces were as strong a disguise, as their Vizards, being both alike unknowne. This newes being brought to Arsaces, he had
their

their Heads taken off, and fixt upon short Poles at the Gates of Seleutia, where 100 Talents were proclaim'd, for whosoever should either discover who they were, or who had employ'd them; whilst this was a-doing, a Litter was brought to the Prince, who was carry'd in it to Seleutia, but my wounds being lesse for number and danger, by my princesses command, I ridd with hir thither in hir Charriott, and there being none in it besides, after shee had somewhat moderated hir Teares, shee began a fresh to give me new Torments, by new expressions of hir Gratitude; but observeing I tooke no relish in them, which shee attributed to my modesty (but which alas proceeded from another cause) shee told me. If Pharasmanes your freind have still those inclinatio^{ns} for me which he once had, & which you would still perswade me he has, I beleave he will esteeme you as litle his, in this dayes performance, as I must by it acknowledge you infinitely Mine. I am confident Madam (I reply'd) the service I have pay'd you cannot more satisfie you, than it will him, who I know, if he thought this were not really the faire Alie-

zeera's Iudgement; would be thereby more dangerously wounded, than Pacorus is. 'Tis now Madam (I continu'd) that I must conclude my *Freinds Fortune* desperate, when that excellence which is to forme it, beleives surmises against him, more than demonstrations for him; and (Madam) if that which he did for you in the Roman Campe, and that which I have this day perform'd on his score, are not pregnant Arguments enough for an Innocence which ambitions no higher a reward for being so, than to be thought so; I leave you to judge, whether my despaire for Artavasdes be not too sufficient Grounded. Altezera, who obseru'd I could not vter these words without sympathizing in their sadnesse, & Truth, was so generous as to reply; If (Pharastanes) what you tell me of your *Freind*, be what you desire I should credit, I will doe it, though perhaps the strongest motion which induces me to it, will be your satisfaction. Madam (I repiy'd) I had much rather you would beleive it for your owne, which would bring no small accession to mine; & which to invite you to the more powerfully, I dare protest by all the Gods, & by

by that which Artavaides adores as much, that if he will resent any trouble at what I have this day perform'd, it will proceede only, from his not havinge pay'd you the duty. Altezeera blusht at this assurance, and as shee was about to make me a reply, the Prince Phraates (who ridd) came to the Charriott side to console his Sister; but his words could not so much doe it, as his looks did the contrary, which carry'd in them so visible, & contagious a sorrow, that then I began to assume an affection for him, which the character I had of him, & his earliest Actions, had made me thither to deny him; which affection you may imagine was not small in it's very birth, when it was not suppress'd though I had thereunto so much invitation, as his hindring me all the way to Seluria from entertaininge my Princeesse. The Night that succeeded this day, I tooke no rest, more from the trouble of my Minde, than my wounds, which indeed was more hurt than my body; 'twas dureing the Night that I had more leasure to reflect on the admirable revolutions of the day, which forc't me to say, Great Gods! what has the miserable

Artavaides

Artavaldes done, that makes you so ingenious to persecute him? was it such a Crime to adore what was your excellentest worke, & most resembl'd you aswell in perfection, as in tormenting me? was to be constant to a vertuous flame, a Sinne? if neither of these can beare that name, 'tis with Injustice that I beare your plagues, for I am guilty of no other offences: was it not enough that you made Pacorus ravish my Right, my Reward, and my Felicity from me? but you must afterwards constitute me his Tutulary Angell, and not only make me present when soever any danger threatn'd him, but make me also preserve his life, and in so ynfortunate a way too, as not in that performance to lose my owne; there could not be a higher torment than to save a successefull Ryvall, vnlesse it were to onlive that act: both these yee you have made my destiny, and you are not content with this, but that little satisfaction which attends so much suffering, you deprive me of, by rendring my concealment necessary: You can make me undertake the danger, but you will not suffer me to receive the Reward: The revealing of Innocency, which

to others is a recompence, to me must be a punishment as great as Guilt; for the reward which attends the disclosure of myne, will be the trouble of Alcezeera, and the banishment of Artavaldes; To continue nere him, I must be unworthy that honor, & to make my selfe appeare worthy of, I must be banisht from him; I must lose that sight which preserves me; Great Gods, either put a period to your Cruelty, or to that life which is the object of it, for whilst you continue both, you cannot make me more miserable, than you make your selves unjust. These irreligious reasonings ended not, but with the Night; and the day was as full of torment though Alcezeera did visit me; for shee did it, as shee hit selfe told me, to obey Pacorus; and alas though it were to me, yet it was not to Artavaldes; My cruell Fate made me still Artavaldes when 'twas to receive a punishment, but when 'twas to enjoy a blessing, it made me Pharasmanes. Whilst Pacorus and I were healing of our wounds, I receiv'd such incessant obligations from him, that I found
my

my selfe as much ty'd to him by resentment,
as by Fate; and the higher Powers did every
day so farre remove me from my hopes, that
I began not to dispaire, but thereby I should
remove my selfe from their Cruelty: but I
had no sooner form'd so flattering an expect-
ation, than they immediatly ruin'd it, and
by that infinite power they shew'd in tor-
menting, they manifested, they only want-
ed the will to oblige me, which alas I fear'd
was as great a deficiency, as if both were
wanting. That my generous Friends, con-
tinu'd Attendants, which I have now to tell
you, will perhaps make you thinke what I
have said, proceeds from my reason, not my
irreligion; for though by an internal con-
sumption I was so much pin'd away, that the
Physicians assur'd me, if in fewe dayes there
did not happen as strang an alteration in one
extreame, as there had happen'd in the other,
my recovery would be a fitter subject for
their stayers, than Arte; yet I struggl'd with
my infirmity, not to conquer, but to con-
tribute to its victory; and therefore it was
that every day I constantly waited on the
Prince, & Princess, in their severall Ap-
partement

partesmenes, who were both so generous as to be infinitely concern'd in my visible declination. One After-Noone, I went to the faire Altezeera, to pay hir a visit, but some of hir Servants told me shee was newly gone to Regeliza's, who, (said Artavaldes) I forgott to tell you, continu'd hir Mistresses favour and was marryed to a great Lord in Seleucia; shee being in extreame danger in hir delivry, had passionately begg'd from Altezeera the honor of a visit, since probably (as shee said) 'twas the last tyme shee should ever receive it. This Newes did exceedingly trouble me, because I knew it did the faire Altezeera; whose returne I resolv'd to expect in hir owne Appartment, not only as the distance betwene hers, and mine, was such, that my weaknesse made my going to my owne, and returne to hers, a greater trouble, than my attending could amount unto; but also I expected the latter, to learne the certainty of Regeliza's condition, in which both positively & relatively I was not a litle concern'd. I had not continu'd two howers in this expectatiō, when the Princesse return'd, but with Eyes so fill'd with Teares, that I too suddenly read

in that effect, the cause of it; As soone as shee was come into the Chamber in which I waited for him, all his Servants withdrew themselves, and finding they did it as duty to his Griefe, I was going to imitate them, which as soone as shee observed, shee told me, You may stay Pharasmanes, if your going away proceeds from any consideration of me, Madam (I reply'd) the deepe saddnesse which I too visibly perceiv'd in your Lookes, makes me conjecture the cause of it, is the Death of Regeliza, whome I know you too justly deplore, to offer yet, or hope to lessen, or interrupt your Teares. 'Tis true (said Alcezaera) Regeliza and the Sonne shee went with are both Dead, but shee has told me something before his Death, which has but too powerfully consol'd me for it, & which perhaps if you knew, you would confesse if there were any justice in my shedding some Teares for his losse, it should proceede from a contrary cause, than to that you ascribe them to; I have (Pharasmanes) my heart too much contracted, to tell you now, what it is that does it, but if to morrow you will visit me, you shall know what I beleive will

invite you to excuse my not being able to acquaint you with it now. Altezera had no sooner ended those words, than in fresh weepings shee did retire hastily into hir Cabinet, & it being somewhat late, I did to my Chamber, where I past the Night in a thousand severall conjectures, what this strange accident might be, but it so perfectly merited that name, that I was so farre from imagining it, as I could hardly beleive it when Altezera told it me. At length, as soone as the impatiented hower came, I went to the Princesses Appartment; I found hir on hir Bedd, all alone, and in passions of Greife, which transcended those I had left hir in, which thereby I concluded had a high cause; when a proportionate judgement, and Fortitude, made tyme bring an accession to them. The Chamber (though it were day) had nothing of Light in it, but what it receiv'd from a few silver Lampes, and the Princess; who as soone as shee sawe me, and that none else was in the Roome (which shee had expressly given charge of) shee told me, Come Pharasmaes, and see the miserablest Creature living, one which so justly posselles that Name,

that although the Gods Graunted me my wishes, thy could not yet divest me of it. Would to the Gods Madam I reply'd, strack to the heart with those sad words, that my Death could restore you your quiett, you should soone, and experimentally knowe, there is nothing so deere vnto me. Noe Pharasmanes, (shee said) tis my Death, not yours, must restore my quiett, if any thing has that power; nor would I be long from receiueing that remedy, did I not apprehend it would prove none to me: I must Pharasmanes, I must languish in torments, for they are as fit for my Crime, as my Iustification; but that you may know my despaire is iust, I must communicate a secret to you, though I apprehend your knowledge of it, will infect you with so transcendē a sorrow, that it may even bring an accession to mine. Regeliza (the Princeesse continu'd) findeing hir selfe past hopes of recovery, importun'd me by so many severall Messages to come, and visit hir, that at last I did it, though I fancy'd all the effect it would produee, would only be an aggravation of my greife, and no diminution of hers, which alas, though in a diffe-

first way; prou'd too-sad a Truth: I was not
 sooner come into his Chamber; than shee de-
 sir'd all the rest to leave it, and then with
 some deepe sighs shee thus told mee, should
 (Madam) despaire of the Gods pardon in the
 other world, did I leave this without obtain-
 ing yours, and though what I have comitted
 be of a quality which was authoriz'd by duty,
 and extenuated by the event, yet I cannot but
 call it a Cryme, and nothing shall make me
 rearme it otherwise, but your esteeming it
 none; which if you doe, I shall leave the
 world with as litle regret, as if you doe the
 contrary, I shall with horror. Know Madam,
 that not long after Artavasdes went to
 Rome, Artabazus sent for me privately into
 his Closett, where after all those flatteryes
 which he thought most effective, he told me;
 Regeliza, My satisfaction and that of Arme-
 nia, now entirely is in your hands, both of
 them consist in the breaking that Passion
 which is betweene my Sister and Artavasdes;
 Whilst I consider'd Tygranes as my Succes-
 sor, I was as much concern'd in the consum-
 mating of that Marryage, as now I am in the
 interruption; Whilst Alcezeera was like to
 be

Be a Subject, I esteem'd none that was so, more
worthy of hir, than him shee had elected,
but since Tygranes Crymes both against me,
and the Romans, has render'd him as unwor-
thy my care, as their Mercy; I consider Al-
tezeera now as what shee shall be, & in that
quality, I cannot without horror contemplate
hir placing hir selfe in a lower degree by hir
election, than the Gods & Nature have des-
tin'd hir unto, nor in one performance so
much injure my Sister, as to deprive hir of
hir best Subject, to make hir selfe one. This
(continu'd Artabazus) I would have told Ar-
tavaldes before his departure, had I not ap-
prehended his despaire would have involu'd
Armenia in new Warres, and that Altezeera
was too-farre ingag'd in hir Passion, and
Vowes, to let any politticall consideration
absolve them; I therefore elected to effect
that by Arte, which I concluded was any o-
ther way vnfeasible, & therefore before Ar-
tavaldes departure, pretending a flame for a
new Mistris, and that shee would not be con-
vinc't of it, but by a slighting letter to my
former, and an assurance of my Passion to
hir selfe vnder my hand, one day in Artav-
aldes

Valdes fight I so well counterfeited an indis-
 position to write, and so extoll'd his Style a-
 bove my owne, that having acquainted him
 with what I have you, at length I procur'd
 two Letters from him, to those effects I desir'd,
 & mention'd, which I said I would cop-
 py, but which indeed I have reserv'd for ano-
 ther use, for by their helpe, & yours, I make
 no question but to raise such a Faction be-
 twene the Lovers, as nothing but a miracle
 shall discover it, or vnite them. This (said
 Artabazus) I have done by the advice of Craf-
 solis, who is confident (& so am I) if you will
 place Artavaldes Cipher on one of the Let-
 ters, & contribute to the delivery of it by a Ser-
 vant of his, whom we have subborn'd for that
 effect, and who will leave him in his journey
 to Rome, it may shake his constancy, which
 soone after we may mine, if the other Let-
 ter which addresses it selfe to his new Mistress;
 be presented to Altezera by you, as miracu-
 lously found in Theoxena's Closet, who we
 have thought the fittest person to give Altez-
 zera a jealousy, not only for his perfectiōs;
 but that Artavaldes before his leaving Arme-
 nia, so assiduously visited her, though we know

it was

It was on Phanaſders ſcoate. This will doubtleſſe produce the effects we mention; and when it has, I will enguadge the Prince Pharnaces, the great Mithridates Sonne to make his addreſſes to him, which, in the rage of his Lovers incontinency, will certainly prove ſucceſſfull, and when once ſhee is Married, I will not much apprehende the diſcloſure of the Fallacy. If (contin'd Arrabazus) you eſtimate of my Freindſhip, you will not deny me this prooffe of yours; & if you value Alexander's advantage, you will grant it me upon that ſcoate; Neither can you reſuſtall prevention, for if you ſhould reject this deſigne, you will but conſtraine me to act it a more offenſive, & perhappes bloodier way; for I am determin'd (in whatſoever rate) to perſorme my intentions. This was the effect (Madam continu'd Regelina) of what Arrabazus ſpoke to me; though he gave me more large, & pregnant Arguments for my obedience, than my memory; or weakneſſe will permit me to repeat; but though I had the fortitude to reſiſt his preſents, and flatteries, yet I had not, to oppoſe that which he alladg'd was for your Advantage; there-
 20 V 3. [Madam]

(Madam) he assaill'd me where I was least able, and least willing to resist; neither could he have made me an Enemy to your desires, but by convincing me that therein I was a Friend to your power, & honor; I had this consolation, that nothing could make me prejudice you, but for your advantage; nor does a Physician merit his Patients resentments, for depriving him a while of health, to restore him thereby to a more perfect one; But Madam, I will not so much as thinke there are any Arguments for my justification, least you should beleive there are none for my Pardon, for I would not have so sensible an addition to the Misery of being deny'd it, as to know 'twas done so against reason. To be breife Madam, for I finde my Death hastens) to serve you as I thought, to obey my King; and to preserve Artavases, whose Death was obliquely threaten'd by him; and who I thought you would be lesse displeas'd to see live in your hatred, than dye in the honor of your estimation; and Love, I finally confounded to act, what I could not hinder; but yet with expectation, that time might produce some astonishing revolutions in Artavases

des favour, as it has done to his prejudice, and that Artabazus might be converted, I perswaded him, and Crassolis, (who was all this while present) that 'twere best only at first to give you the letter which was to acquaint you with Artavasdes change, & then a good intervall betweene, to present you the other, which was to acquaint you who had occasion'd it; for if they were deliver'd both at once, it might relish of designe, & besides the latter coming when the first had shaken your Constancy, it might finde the lesse difficulty to suppress it. I beleiv'd Madam the first of these would not thrust you to what they both might, and that if you were not anothers, there was still left you at any tyme, in shewing you Artavasdes Innocence the Power to reward it. 'Twas thus Madam, that the constant Artavasdes was betray'd, whose false Servant Allaner presented you with that false letter, which had so strange an influence on you, and which I abundantly contributed unto, till I saw how much it hazard'd your Life, by that dangerous sickness it cast you into, a little before Pacorus's belidging Tygranocerta. You know (Ma-

dam) that during your indisposition, I tooke Artavasdes parte to make it cease, and you confest 'twas I which restor'd you to health, by restoring you to hopes, that the cruell Letter had something of misterious in it, which I vnderooke to discover, and which I had done, but that your, and the generall danger, with Pacorus's transcendent Gallantry, & services, made me esteeme that generous Prince had a better Title to you in every respect, than Artavasdes had; and that to disclose wee betray'd him, had bin to betray you, who I resolv'd the Gods favour'd in no small degree, since by so strange a way, they lead you to so noble an ende, & converted even the very treachery of your Freinds, into your advantage. 'Twas therefore (Madam) that feigning once an indisposition at Theoxena's, I continu'd all night there, & made you beleeve at my returne, that I had found that letter there, which I had brought thither, and which I then presented you, with a superscription Cypher to it of my owne Invention; but alas, I soone repented it, when it cast you into that violent feavour, & I was a thousand tymes upon the point of disclosing all unto

Zz 2

you;

you; But then the certaine ruine of Armenia,
 and the as certaine of the generous Pacorus,
 with your miraculous recovery, which you
 told me proceeded from your having as abso-
 lutely banish'd Artavaldes from your heart,
 as he had you from his, and your esteeming
 your selfe oblig'd, if not out of Love, yet
 out of Gratitude to give your selfe unto Pa-
 corus, pleas'd that resolve, by which you
 have enjoy'd a felicity, that I hope wilbe
 no small inducement to procure a pardon
 for so successfull a crime, and event, and
 without which, I shall leave the World in
 Torments, which perhaps will inspire you
 with as great a repentance for having im-
 pos'd them on me, as me, for having merited
 them. Neither (Madam) is it one of the
 meanest services my Infidelity has done you,
 so preserve Artavaldes Life, who without
 what I did, had tasted of that fatall Cupp,
 which has sent his Father into another world.
 Regeliza had no sooner ended speaking, than
 shee did hir Life (though shee seem'd to have
 something more of high concernment to
 informe me of) but shee had that consolation
 to doe it doubtfull of those resentments
 which

which had shee liv'd, shee would but too-visi-
 bly have observ'd. This (Pharasmaas) is
 the cause of those Teares you have already
 seene, and which can never cease 'till their
 source be exhausted; if I resent any advantage
 by Regeliza's Death, 'tis that it affords me
 a cloude for my sorrowe, and makes the
 world beleive shee is the object of my weep-
 ings, when alas shee is the cause. You see by
 this I am convinc't of your Freinds Innocen-
 ce, and I hope you are so of mine; I am mis-
 erable Pharasmaas, more then faulty; but
 perhaps I shall not appeare so to Arravasdes;
 who may thinke my beleiving him capable
 of change, as great a cryme, as I finde it a pun-
 ishment. Alas (Pharasmaas) I am in feares
 as great as my greifes; Not to let him know
 I have discover'd he is innocent, may conti-
 nue him in troubles, as high as mine: when
 I thought he was not; and to let him conti-
 nue his beleife of me, is to invalidate this
 miraculous discovery, & render his hate,
 almost as great a justice in him, as mis-
 ery to me. Great Gods! (shee continu'd) why
 did you not make me beleive Arravasdes in-
 nocent, when I had the power to reward his
 being

being so? and why did you make me know he is so, when I am divested of that Power? But doubtlesse it wilbe a lesse affliction to the generous Artavaldes to be satisfy'd I want not the will, but the ability to recompence his vertue, than if I wanted both. 'Tis therefore (Pharasmanes) I have desir'd this visit from you, that you will by an expresse acquaintance your freind with my vnfortunate Story: I dare not doe it, in apprehension my letter might miscarry; besides I am too-full of greife, to describe it, and perhapps of seeming-guilt, to be credited; Tell him (Pharasmanes) oh tell him all that the highest sorowe ever dictated, and tell him all that is short of Altezera's, the greatnesse of whose Torment if he suspects because it has not yet destroy'd hir, tell him that that it selfe is a transcendent argument of its being so, and that I would curse its lingringe, did I not cherri shall things as a desirable justice, which punishes my vnfortunate Inconstancy. I beleeve generous Freinds (continu'd Artavaldes) you doe not wonder, that all this Tyme I interrupted not hir discourse, which fill'd me with so much amazement, greife, & joy; that

that I had hardly life enough left to heare him; but as soone as shee had put a period to it, I resolv'd to doe the like vnto my disfigure; for I esteem'd, though the criminall Artavales needed one to approach his Princessse, yet the innocent Artavales did not. 'Twas therefore after a short debate, prostrating my selfe before him, I told him, Your Cōmands Madam to Pharasmanes are obey'd, he has already acquainted Artavales with all that you have acquainted him with, & would to the Gods it had bin by Letter, & not Sight, for no description of Griefe, could equall this evidence of it; I had rather have fancy'd it lesse than 'tis, than be so sensibly convinc't of its greatnesse. Whilst I was thus speaking, the faire Alceesarra rais'd his selfe up a little, & having a while attentively consider'd me, shee said; Alas Pharasmanes, what operation will this discovery have on the poore Artavales, when I apprehende it has had so fatall a one on you? This shee spoake belciveing by the distemper of my lookes, & the strangenesse of my words; that my minde had participated in the disorders of my heart; but I soone tooke him out of that perplexity, though it cast him into a higher

higher, for I reply'd, Though this discovery (Madam) has a transcendent influence over me, yet I am not so happy as to have it increase to that height which you believe it has reacht; for to lose my senses were a lesse misery, than to have them employ'd as now they are; Yes my Princeesse, give me leave to assume that Name, now I have assum'd my Innocence, I had much rather be eternally depriv'd of reason, than have so much, as to finde it a Misery; you will be (Madam) but too absolutely convinc'd of both these Truths, when I let you know that I am Artavaldes, who in the hopes of manifesting my Innocence, have induz'd as transcendent Torments, as could attend a proportionate guilt. The troubles you resent at this disclosure makes me say this, and I shall doe the like of all my greatest blessings, if they produce such fatall effects; Neither can the Gods bestowe any on me, if they must be built on your sufferings; Those cruell Powers know this Truth too well, not to practice it, and they are so infinitely concern'd to afflict the unfortunate Artavaldes, that they make the revealing of Innocence, as great a punishment

ment as the want of it; I said this while I only reflected on the faire Alcezeera's Teares; but alas, I had much more cause to say it, than I had when I did, for after I had vtter'd a world of expressions of this quality, lifting up my Eyes to my Princeesse, I perceiu'd hir all pale, and mouelesse. This vnexpected and additionall misfortune, cast me into strange perplexities, and feareing least Alcezeeras Women were too farre to give hir releife, I endeavour'd it my selfe, by all those wayes I had heard practic'd to recover one from a Swoon'd; but alas, all my attempts were fruitlesse, and shee lay with as litle life, as I therefore desir'd; but the horror thereof had so efficacious an influence over me, that what with my precedent distempers, and this accession to them, I fell into a resembling indisposition, and being upon my Knees on the Princeesses Bedd when I went to give hir my assistance, my faintnesse surpriseng me in that posture, I fell downe by hir, one of my Armes also being vnder hir Body to support it; continu'd so dureing my Swoon'd; & had not the sadd state wee were both in, euinc't the cause of it, I might have bin as wor-

thy of Envy, as we were of Pitty. I tell you this (continu'd Arravasdes) the more particularly, because of that vnfortunate effect it might, and did produce, for while I lay in this sencelesse but happy posture, Phraates came to visit Altezera, & no sooner perceiv'd hir in my Armes, than he did also the occasion of it, but that wicked Prince, delighting asmuch to destroy virtue, as he should have done to preserve it, having first extinguish all the Lampes but one (for I found them so when I recover'd, and by what he did, I justly conclude he did this too, though I have yet noe other prooffe of it but by inference) he went hastily to Labienus Appartment, which was contiguous to the Princeesse's, & there told him in a counterfeict sadnesse, he had made a fatall discovery of his Brothers dishonor, which he begg'd him to come, & be a Witness of, for otherwise the deepe opinion he had contracted of Altezeras virtue, might, by makeing him suspect his owne Eyes, contribute to the prolonging of his Crymes, & Pacorus disgrace. Labienus struck to the very Soule with this strange intelligence, askt Phraates what prooffe he had of it. Alas (he reply'd)

reply'd) but too-too much, for but even now
 goeing to visit Altezera, I found hir in Pha-
 rasmanes Armes; It seemes the joyes and ex-
 tracyes they had relisht, had mutually stupi-
 fied their Sences, so that I surpriz'd them a-
 sleepe in the Scene of their lust. Labienus
 found it a hard thing to beleive Altezera
 guilty of such a Crime, especially being ac-
 cus'd of it by so knowne an *Enemy* to virtue,
 as he was resolv'd Phraates was; therefore to
 silence his malice, or his owne doubts, and
 feares, he went with him to Altezeras Ap-
 partment, where his Guide conjur'd him to
 make no noyse, nor continue, least it might
 waken us; which Labienus having promis'd,
 Phraates first lookeing into the Chamber to
 discover whether wee were still in the same
 Posture, which he did, immediatly brought
 in Labienus, and so artificially interpos'd
 himselfe in the light of the Lampe, that it
 shone not at all on our Faces, which if it had,
 would have discover'd the Truth, but on our
 Bodyes, which confirm'd the wicked Phraa-
 tes's fiction; but yet Labienus (as the Gods
 would have it) observeing it, askt Phraates
 why did he so? who reply'd, least the light by
 shining

shining in our Eyes, might wake us whilst
 they were present; & then immediatly hear-
 ing us breath led off Labienus, who was so
 strangely perplext at that fatall sight, that
 by the strange operation it had on him, he
 concluded 'twas not fitt to tell it his Prince,
 'till he was more recover'd of his wounds, if
 it were fitt to tell him at all. Phraates as ab-
 solutely concurr'd with him in the first of his
 resolutions, as he oppos'd the latter, which
 he said was in effect to be guilty of Alteze-
 era's and my Crymes; they being also of such
 a quality, that to conceale, were to partici-
 pate in them; and that 'twere better Pacorus
 should know his wrongs, to put a period to,
 and revenge them, than by so fatall an igno-
 rance, omitt both. Labienus on the other
 side objected, that if his Princes's Misfortune
 was of a nature, that to revenge would ef-
 face it, there would be two inducements to it;
 but since that which should revenge it, would
 not only make it publique, but indelible, &
 that the highest good, in such an ill, was not
 to knowe it (since there was no possibility
 of proveing a Woman Chaste) he esteem'd it
 handsomer, & better, to tell Altezeera of his
 Faults,

Faults, that shee might banish both me, and them, or by hir doing neither, render the disclosure of hir offence so necessary, that the necessity of it, might render it a proportionate Iustice. But Labienus durst not use too many reasons, to prove silence was good, lest that might have prov'd one to Phraates not to keepe it. Whilst they two were disputeing of our Sinne, I came to my selfe againe, & discover'd that which gave a rise to one of them to call it, and to the other to beleive it one; but the restauration to Life, had bin much worse than Death (where at least my greifes had ceas't, aswell as my hopes, which had bin an advantagious bargaine) had not immediately my Princeesse too recover'd; for Nature findeing none come to hir assistance, went to hir owne; oh Gods! how was I surpriz'd to finde my selfe in a posture of felicity, and not in a relish of it? and how confounded was I aswell as Altezeera, to finde, how much more obligeing the effects of my misfortune had bin, than those of my Constancy, and Innocence; but alas I had much more cause to be so, when not only the Princesses Women came runing in to hir assistance, but when they

they also found hir in a high Feaver, that threatn'd to cast hir into an eternall Death, as soone as shee was restor'd from a temporary one; So many Witnesses hinder'd hir from speaking to me, and they beginning to vndresse hir, hinder'd me from continuing longer in the Chamber, which I left, without receiueing any other fruit of my being Innocent, than the knowledge that it had bin more for my quiett, I had never bin so. Ah when I was retir'd to my Appartment, what did I not say against the cruell Destinies, which had form'd mine so perversly, that transcendent punishments attended aswell my reall fidelity, as my seeming want of it? The next Morning I knew by the publique voyce of the Court (for I durst neither satisfy my apprehensions, or duty, by a personall visit, or by employing any of my Domesticks to doe it) that the Princesse was in a Feaver, which by giueing so litle hopes in the beginning, made the Phisicians with Teares apprehend the conclusion; but it was too violent to continue long our suspensions, and I was satisfy'd of hir recovery, before any symtomes of it, by knowing the Gods would not give me

me so certaine a Cure of my Misery, as the Death of my Princeesse, and consequently myne. At last hir Feaver left hir, when the Physicians had done so, & the generous Pacorus who had ty'd his Fate to Altezceeras, began to cherriſh his owne Life, when he was assur'd of hers, but 'till then, he contributed all he could to accompany hir, and the more certainly to effect it, he had seiz'd on a Poyard which he lay'd by him, in expectation of the fatall Newes. 'Twas in this I disclos'd (and perhapps Altezceera too) the disproportion of our Passions; for I needeed but the bare knowledge of hir Death, to act my owne; whereas Pacorus to reach his, must have bin necessitated to make use of his Resolution, as well as Love; It may be this knowledge invited Phraates a while to a silence, which his virtue would not have kept. Pacorus, and I, who were most concern'd in Altezceeras health, as if it had bin by a sympathicall operation, recover'd our owne, proportionally as shee did hers. This was the cause that the first day I went into the Pallace Garden, upon which my Appartment answer'd, Altezceera went thither also ('twas the first tyme

I had seene hir since hir sicknesse, or recovery) I will omitt my confusions, and my disorders, whilst I congratulated the latter, which as soone as I had, as if it had bin without designe, by degrees shee separated hir selfe from the company, & after having receiued some fresh convincements that I was Artavaldes; shee acknowledg'd no small joy that I was restored from a Sicknesse, which shee justly consider'd as a tribute to hers; but being determin'd not to lose so happy an opportunity to learne my Fate, which the Authres of it too presented me, I told hir. If I consider Madam my recovery with any joy, 'tis only because you seeme to doe so, and out of a hope that that Life which has by twice preserving Pacorus's, 'twice establisht the felicity of yours, is still continu'd by the Gods, for the same end, though by the same way; Yes Madam, I am readdy not only to employ my Life, but to lay it downe in so glorious an occasion, though it were as full of felicities, as in those happy dayes, wherein my Princeesse was as much mine by promise, as shee is now my Ryvalls by possession. But Madam, did I not conclude the Gods restor'd

restor'd my health upon this, or some resembling score, I should esteeme it as transcendent a misery, as I shall a blessing, if they have done it for that end: Neither need I, for the only cure of my miseries be oblig'd to my resolution, but Reason, which convinces me 'twere a lesse misfortune to have Artavasdes in the Armes of Death, than to have him see the faire Altezeera in Pacorus's. The Gods shall be my Witnesses (she reply'd, pulling downe hir vaile to cover hir blushes) that if I yeelded not to my last Sicknesse, 'twas more upon Artavasdes's accompt, than my owne; who had I knowne him still to be what he is, neither the safety or satisfaction of Pacorus, Artabazus, or Armenia should have made me hazard his, or receede in the least degree from those professions, which his Person, & Services, but much more my inclinations, induc'd me to make him; but alas the Gods contributed to my delusion; you cannot doubt Artavasdes, but 'twas one, and not a designe; for 'tis not rationall that I should willingly act, what turn'd most to my owne torment; Yes (Artavasdes) I say my owne torment; judge then what that greife must be,

which makes my being the Wife of so generous a Prince as Pacorus, be esteem'd one by me; I have liu'd purposely to tell you this, for perhaps you may resent some satisfaction, by knowing, shee that has diuested you of all your felicity, has in that very performance done the like to hir owne. These words, and some Teares which accompany'd them, were so sensible to me, that I could not abstaine from saying in a higher tone than before. Great Gods have not you already render'd Artavaldes sufficiently miserable by the losse of his Princesses affection, but you must make him more so, by the restoration of it? and are you so inveteratly bent to continue me so, that rather than not act it, you will make contraries produce the same effect? 'Tis now (Madam) I finde, that the endeing of my life, wilbe the most considerable service it can render you; You had never bin vnfortunate, had not the Gods ty'd your Fate, to myne; remoue the cause, and the effect will cease; That which restores your quiet, will settle mine; either of these inducements, especially the former, will give me resolution, and invitation enough to ende it:

These

Those poweres can have noe more any pre-
 tence to afflict you, when you are as single
 in your fortune, as in your perfections: 'Tis
 not (Madam) my despaire, but (if it be per-
 mitted me to say it) my Love, which makes
 this Motion; Nor can you give me a greater
 testimony, that I am in the blessing of your
 esteeme, than to enjoyne, or permit me, to
 oblige both of us in one performance. Can
 you then beleive (Altezeera reply'd, with a
 Looke which had something of resentment
 in it) that because I have lost my Title to
 you, I have lost my concerne for you? or
 that what will render my sorrow vnconsola-
 ble, will suppress it? cruell Artavasdes, if
 neither of those are your Thoughts; why by
 so strange a motion doe you invite me to be-
 lieve they are? The Death of the innocent
 Artavasdes would much more trouble me,
 than when I esteen'd him the guilty: That
 was a losse which my then beleife would have
 render'd none; But that which he now thre-
 aten's me with, is of a quality, that if I can
 receive my consolation in it, it proceeds
 from the impossibility of my surviveing it.
 If madam (said I) the miserable Artavasdes's

Death, could either prove a misfortune to you, or to him, I am convinc't by many experiments, that the Gods would have long since acted it, & their having so miraculously kept me from it, proves abundantly 'tis a blessing. But my Princeſſe, what then will you determine of a Life which you would confine me from ending? doe not you then beleive, that the horror of contemplating you in the embraces of my Ryvall, will make my Greife act that, which you would tye my resolution from? & having now manifested my innocence (which is not only the highest blessing your condition permits me to aspire unto, but the only, which made me ſo long languish out my tyme) Permit me (my Princeſſe, to dye in your eſteeme, ſince I cannot in a nobler Felicity; and ſince I can extend my hopes no higher, why will you let me any longer extend my Life? he dyes not amiſſe (Madam) that has nothing to expect; or deſire; and your condition, and your virtue, keepes me from both. Ah Artavaſdes ſhee reply'd, you are not what your words would make you, one that conſiders noe one's felicity, but his owne; have you then nothing

to hope, or desire, when I have told you the continuation of your Life, is deare, and considerable to Altezera; I have almost asmuch cause to have spoke those words as you, and if I declin'd them, 'twas upon the same scoare which I beleiv'd, would have made you doe the like; Wee must Artavasdes attend the leasure of the Gods; if there be no cause to hope in reason, there is yet reason to hope in a Miracle, for they will not give so pregnant an Argument against their Providence (which is themselves) as to let so perfect a Constancy as yours, continue eternally fruitlesse. I was upon replying, when we found our selves at the end of a walke which answer'd another, where wee perceiv'd Pacorus with Phraates coming towards us; wee therefore went to meete him, where he againe began to taxe me of that in Raillery, which alas too soone lost that Name; for the next day, that Gayity which proceeded from his humor, & which might have much more from his condition, began to turne into so deepe and obscure a Sadnesse, and so constantly increast, that to let you know how vncapable it was of intermission, it receiv'd none in the faire Al-

tezera's

tezeera's visits, who so exactly sympathiz'd in his distempers, that shee even assum'd them by deploring them; and the Gods thereby made me know that the cause of Altezeera's Sicknesse, could prove as transcendent a Misfortune, as the effect, This visible declination of Pacorus's, made what created it as visible to Labienus, but his judgement had bin so infinitely deluded, by his Sight, that what was a production of Altezeera's Love, he imputed to one of hir shame, and in this Faith so long continu'd that error, that his Princes Death had like to have prov'd the punishment of it. But the Gods who were asmuch concern'd in the preserveing the felicity of Pacorus's Life, as the Torment of mine, made the Prinseesse one day send for Labienus, who shee thought knew Pacorus's heart as absolutely, as shee possesse it; shee receiv'd him in hir Cabbinett, which having lockt, shee told him. Labienus, That my Lord, and yours, has some stranger distemper, is not more visible to me, than I am certaine the occasion of it is to you, for whome I am resolu'd he has nothing of reserve; My reason would perswade me I am the cause of his disorder, did
not

Not my innocence more powerfully doe the
 contrary, for as often as I have conjur'd him
 to tell it me, he has only answer'd me in
 Sighs, and groanes, and thereby increast,
 instead of resolving my doubts; 'tis there-
 fore that I apply my selfe to you for the lat-
 ter, and to invite you to it, I attest the Gods,
 I can no longer be thought criminall, than I
 am ignorant of my Crime; the knowledge of
 my offence, & of my innocence wilbe vnse-
 parable, Yes Labienus, you cannot more cer-
 tainely absolue my guilt, than to let me know
 it: This I tell you presupposing I may be the
 innocent cause of his disorder, which only his
 silence, & the vastnesse of his greife make
 me conjecture; but if it has another creation,
 I shall almost be satisfy'd in knowing he could
 greive as much for something else, as for Alce-
 zeera, since in that knowledge, I shall be con-
 vinc't there is not the occasion of giving him
 so much trouble. The Princessse told Labie-
 nus much more of this quality, who being
 thereby convinc'd that he attributed his sorrow
 to a wrong cause, to obtaine a pardon for that
 fault, confest it, & having acquainted him with
 what I have acquainted you, added, he was
 confident

confident Phraates had disclos'd all to his Brother, since nothing but a vast distemper of the Minde, could have so proportionate an influence on the Body, and that it was something reflected on his honor, that he could conceale it from him, or did from him. To vndertake to decypher Altezeras astonishment, or greife, were to engage my selfe in impossibilities; but having a litle collected his Thoughts, and suppress his resentments, shee told him. I was not then mistaken (Labienus) when I judg'd such violent effects, could hardly proceed from any other cause but his Love; 'twas his silence told it me, but I had much rather his kindnesse had; that would have relisht of confidence, whereas this may of the contrary: I must too (Labienus) somewhat resent your proceeding, for if you thought me guilty, your silence to your Lord was an offence to him, and if innocent, 'twas one to me; but alas, how was it possible you could see us, and not see us fitter objects for your sorrowes, than suspicions; thereupon shee told him all that had happen'd, only concealing my true Name, & thereall cause of his fainting, of which mine

was

was a consequence. This perhaps was not very difficult to be beleiu'd, for all the Court knew the high affection Altezera honor'd Regelizza with, whose death none imagin'd shee would deplore with lesse effects; & that I had in the weaknesse my sadd condition reduc't me vnto, often fallen into fits of swooning, was as publique, & as knowne a Truth; Labienus somewhat convinc't at this information, but much more by that just character he had of the princesses virtue, began to suspect this was something of designe in Phraates, as well as of misfortune in us; which he was the more confirm'd in, when after he had told the Princess that the reason why he had not discover'd our Faces was, that there was but one Lampe in the Chamber, which also Phraates hinder'd from shining on our Faces, least (as he alleadg'd) it might waken vs; shee told him, that there were at least a dozen lighted when his fainting had seiz'd on him, and that when all his Women came running in to his assistance, they had (finding the Lampes had bin extinguish't, and not gone out of themselves) admir'd at it, which shee too did, after shee had bin inform'd of

it. Labienus having a little reflected on this, confirm'd himselfe more & more in his former beleife, and after a short silence, ask't Altezera who had given hir Women notice of hir misfortune. The Princessse having till then never enquir'd after it, nor had that curiosity, now observeing Labienus was very intent on it, call'd in Artimaze hir Confident, and having vnderstood from hir, 'twas a yong Courtier whose name shee specified, immediatly by Altezeras order shee withdrew hir selfe againe, and then Labienus told hir; Madam, I am infinitely mistaken, if I doe not render your innocence as cleere as it is, or as evident, as that malice which has clouded it; Alas (said the Princessse) I am more troubl'd to have it suspected, than how to have it cleer'd, and 'tis something too-neere vice, to be thought guilty of it; besides Labienus that Noble virtue Chastity, is like the fundamentalls in our Religiō, the highest are not to be prov'd, but beleeu'd. Labienus who burnd with impatience to satisfy his desires, his duty, and his doubts, immediatly in order thereunto, withdrew himselfe. Altezera; having a while seriously reflected on the

the intricacy, & strangenesse of the Adventure, and on Pacorus deportment on it, at last form'd a Resolution, which was to goe, & acquaint him with all shee had discov'rd; and either suppress his Melancholly, or by not being able to performe it, not esteeme it worthy the continuation of hers. As shee was upon the point of executeing this determination, Pacorus came to hir all pale and trembling, but the Princeesse could not be more astonisht to see him abroade, whome shee had solately left Sick and in Bedd, then shee was when he told hir; (after having first begg'd, and obtain'd hir permission to lock the Doore) Madam the apprehensions I have had least you migh place a wrong construction on my greife, and beleive my jealousy for your honor, migh be one of it, has forc't me to come and tell you, what I have hitherto deny'd unto your Commands; theretipon he inform'd hir of all that Labienus had, and having added that Phraates was his Intelligencer, he thus continu'd, I attest the Gods Madam, if I resent any trouble at this Newes, it was absolutely upon your scoare, and not my owne; I knew you of so

nice a virtue, that to be but thought guilty of a Sinne, would afflict you asmuch as any others being really so; that you would despaire of being thought innocent; when your way of Life could not doe you that right; & that you would almost esteeme your chastity a misfortune, since it caus'd as many Sinners as Vnbelievers of it; This Madam by your virtue which cannot be greater than my beleife of it, only created my apprehensions; you will doe me but right, if you are confident tis more facile to invite me to beleive that Vnchastnesse is a virtue, than that you can be guilty of it; neither doe I expect any other recompence from this declaration, but that you will conclude I know the faire Alcezeeta, and consequently am resolv'd, that his receding from virtue, is the impossiblest recession, and that noe cryme can equall the beleiving him capable of any. This generous, and just declaration, wrought so efficaciously on the Princesse, that shee reply'd; The Gods have in some measure repair'd the misfortune they have impos'd upon me, in makeing it the meanes of discovering a proportionate blessing. Iudge Sir of the
vallue

vallue I place on the character you have given me of your affection, & confidence, when I can equall in degrees the joyes of it, to the horrors of shame and guilt; By this generous proceeding you have lay'd on me as strict a Tye for the future, as my virtue has for the past: Yes (my Prince shew continu'd) this obligation is of so particular a quality, that you have render'd your selfe as vncapable to oblige me as highly againe, as I am of being so; For this one act of Faith, makes another as impossible, as needlesse; since 'tis not Faith, but Reason, which will confine you hereafter, to conclide, I cannot be susceptible of any impressions, but of such as may reward and merit the cause of these. Whilst Altezerra was making a Thousand such retributions, they heard some body at the Doore, which being open'd, they found was Labienus, in whose Face they observ'd some Gayety, Altezerra concluded was not causelesse, and had much more reason to beleive so, when shee heard him tell Pacorus. I have (Sir) made use of your Name without your knowledge, but I hope it will not be without your approbation, since it has produc'd a discovery, that cannot

not but restore your health, since it will
your confidence of the Princesses innocence.
Pacorus at those words became as strangely
chang'd, as if Labienus had brought a con-
trary manifestation; and having furiously
consider'd him, he interrupted his discourse
by saying. Who is't has told thee my doubts
of the Princesses innocence created my dis-
orders? I now finde thou hast ty'd thy Freind-
ship to my Quality, not Me, for thou couldst
not have any for one thou esteemd'st capable
of a Sinne, which would not only have ren-
der'd him unworthy of it, but of Life; But
that thou mayst not only know, but loue me
better, I will not so much as listen to thee;
there needs noe greater prooffe that Phraates
has ly'd, than his accusing Altezera, and
the greatest Sinne next to that, is to beleive
shee stands in neede of a justification, Paco-
rus, who found his Coller had somewhat
transported him, begg'd his Princesses par-
don for a zeale which perhaps might carry
its excuse in its cause. Labienus though he
were very much troubl'd at his princes re-
buke, yet he was much more the contrary,
to obserue what created it; and being more
satisfy'd

satisfy'd, that Alcezeeras virtue needed noe justification, than he was to have found one, continu'd in a joyfull silence; but the Princess observeing the latter, told Pacorus, I must begg you (Sir) to command Labienus to continue what you interrupted, for I am oblig'd to prove that by demonstration, which you have already by Faith; the latter eyes me to the former, & the former cannot prejudice the latter, but confirme it: To beleave me innocent, after I had enine't I was so, could not be more Just, then to beleave I was so before I prov'd my selfe so, was obligeing; had you thought me guilty, I might perhaps have left your Sinne, your punishment, but your concluding me innocent, invites me to reward your beleving it, by my proveing it. Neither Sir is this upon your score, for the way in which you have cōferr'd your obligation, renders me vncapable of returning it; 'tis therefore to satisfy the World, that I begg Labienus may satisfy us, for those that have not virtue enough, may beleave I have none, and I should besorow, that my virtue should be the cause of other Mens Sinne; which was one of your feares, that your grau-
ning

ning my desires will extinguish. Pacorus oppos'd this with many pregnant reasons, but they serv'd only the better to illustrate his obedience, for at length he yeelded to Altezeras Commands, which as soone as Labienus vnderstood, he told his Princee. After (Sir) I had learn'd that the Princesses Women came in throngs to hir assistance, I concluded they had receiv'd an advertisement of hir condition, and knowing as absolutely none knew it but Phraates and I, as that they receiv'd it not from me, I resolv'd it must come from him which, I was more confirm'd in, when I learn'd from Artimaze, that both shee, and hir companions, vnderstood of the Princesses indisposition from the youngest of the Paitarus'es, whose eldest Brother (as you know) waites on Phraates in his Chamber, & is not little in his favour. The Faith I had, that they were too well instructed in their lessons to make a voluntary acknowledgmet of them, made me send privately for the yonger to my Chanber, from whome, with some threatnings, & promises in your Name, I drew a confession that he had bin employ'd by his elder Brother, to give the Princesses
Women

Women notice of his distresse. I therefore immediatly sent for him, and retain'd my Informer with me, whose Brother as soone as he came, and sawe him with me, fell into some disorders, which I determin'd was an opportunity not to be omitted, and which I did so effectually improve, that he confest to me, upon my enguadgement that Phraates should never learne it, that by his orders he had sent his Brother to advertice the Princesses women of his condition. This (continu'd Labienus) I promist, because in the first place, I resolv'd 'twould be no small punishment to Phraates to perceive you were not mov'd with that which he was confident would produce a contrary effect, & that 'twould be no small advantage to you to know your Enemy, without his knowing that you did so, which might in tyme furnish you with an opportunity, not only by standing on your Guard to prevent the effects of his future malice, but by surprizing him in the attempts, make your punishing him for this, & his other offences, a publique Justice. Labienus having done speaking, Altezeera told him. If this did as much evince my Innocence,

as Phraates malice, you would then have satisfi'd your Ingagement, but alas, this does not the former, but the latter. Madam (said Pacorus) it is absolutely vnneccessary, the Gods are too just, to let there be any other prooffe of your innocence, than your innocence it selfe, it carryes it's owne justification so purely, that it leaves us noe way to suspect you can sinne, but by our cōmiting one. Sir (said Labienus) though I am absolutely of your opinion, yet because all have not the virtue of Pacorus, or the knowledge of Altezeera's, it is not therefore Charitable, that missing those blessings, they should be permitted to indure the curse of doubting hir Chastity; 'tis only upon that scoare I am solicitous to evince it, which I am cōfident I have in what I have already told you; for if Phraates beleiu'd as he told me, that the Princeesse, & Pharasmanes were fallen a sleepe by a stupifaction of their Sences through the excessse of their joyes; what needed he have sent in so many Witnesses not helpers of their condition, which needed none? & if he knew (as both their succeeding, and dangerous Sicknesse manifested) that they were in a mutuell fainting

ing, what needed he so artificially have interpos'd himselfe betweene the light of that one Lampe (he had left vnextinguisht) from shining on their Faces, which if they had bin asleepe, would have the better proved his allegation, as their not being so, discovers his wickednesse? These Sir (continu'd Labienus) had I no other inducement but my judgement to cleere the Princessse, would invite me sufficiently to doe it; 'tis now no more Faith, but Reason; and this discovery makes me suspect who 'twas so lately attempted against your Life; for that Crime, & this are so resembling, that perhaps they may not be erroneously attributed to one Father. Truly (said Pacorus) you have made some inferences which I did not, because I was concern'd not to make them, for 'twas more fitting, and (I am certaine) as secure, to credit Altezearas innocence without any other prooffe but the knowledge of hir Life, which has bin so immaculate, that hir past actions, are the Testimonies of hir Future, as those wilbe of what are past; like Prophecies, where things past evidence those to come, & those to come will ascertain those which are past. I will not (con-

tinu'd Artavasdes) deduce by particulars all the passages of this conference, whose event so cleerly settl'd all misvnderstandings, that they all three separated themselves with that satisfaction which their virtues merited. Altezera had the contentment too, to receive an assurance from Pacorus, that had he thought hir vicious, he could no longer have done so; & they then concluded to keepe the discovery of Phraates's Cryme from his knowledge, upon those reasons Labienus had alreadg'd, who vndertooke so to husband this silence, as to make it of singular advantage. But alas this Calme created a Storme against the vnfortunate Artavasdes, for Altezeras's scrupulous virtue by this accident, receiv'd so strong an Allarme, that shee determin'd at whatever rate to secure herselfe in the future from a resembling one; but this determination was farre more easie to be assum'd than practic'd, & I had that consolation, & infelicity to finde, 'twas with a proportionate trouble to mine, that shee resolv'd on my Banishment. Two dayes shee was in this conflict, where (as shee told me) the Conqueror had nothing of distinction from the vanquish't,

bug

but the Title; Yet alas that very Title it selfe
 produc't as powerfull an effect over the Con-
 quer'd, as perhapps over any which boare
 that name; And though Altezera judg'd,
 that what shee was to performe, might cre-
 ate strange productions in me, yet shee de-
 termin'd to moderate their violence, by let-
 ting me know my Fate in some such pubilque
 place, that the helpe of Shame; should be ad-
 ded to that of Fortitude; or if both those were
 not capable to silence them, yet by the scene
 on which they were represented, they might
 relish more of the distemper of Body, than
 Minde; shee did this too, the better to palliate
 my design'd remove, which if acted after a-
 ny private conference, might appeare rather
 like an agreement, than the contrary. 'Twas
 therefore one Euening, when shee went to
 enjoy the fairensse of it in the Palace Gar-
 dens, shee commanded me to waite on hir, &
 though many others of both Sexes did the
 like, yet shee singl'd me out so artificially
 from the rest, that it appear'd not to be so;
 but though shee tooke much care not to
 joyne the Company, yet shee tooke at least
 as much to keepe in their sight; I observ'd
 both

both, & was not more satisfy'd with the one, than troubl'd at the other; The Princeſſe having walk'd a while in a deepe ſilence, at length interrupted it (having firſt a litle cover'd hir face with hir Vaile, to conceale hir diſorders) by ſaying; But Artavaſdes, what end doe you propoſe to your ſelfe by this way of Life? you can expect nothing from me, which you may not be confident of at a leſſe hazardous diſtance; and if by your reſiſtence here, you ſhould be diſcover'd, (for though you may diſguize your perſon, you can hardly your Minde) alas I ſhall contract ſuch jealousies againſt my ſelfe, that to believe me virtuous cannot perhaps be more difficult for you, than it wilbe for others to doe the contrary. This abrupt beginning, & the diſorders which preceeded it, made my propheticke Soule ſoone fancy to what end they all inclin'd; and though I more admir'd this miſfortune did not ſooner arrive me, than that now it did, yet my expectations of it, rather prepar'd my amazement, than contributed to the ſuppreſſion of it; I ſhall not ſcruple (my generous Freinds) to tell you, that I continu'd in as long a ſilence after my
died
Princeſſe

Princesse had spoake to me, as shee had before shee did it; & though (it may be) my persevering in silence had bin my best way of Answer; yet I could not abstaine from telling hir; That (Madam) which I propound to my selfe by this course of Life, is to evince, my Fire is immateriall; that which lives without Nourishment may properly be tearm'd so; & I have no hopes to feede mine with; Your virtue cannot more absolutely suppress those; than mine does, my desires; The Gods too, by your being Pacorus's, having left me no greater ambition than to enjoy your sight, & conversation, 'tis no small blessing to possesse all that one is capable of, and that the vnfortunate Artavaldas does, by his residence neere his Princesse; who cannot apprehende his discovery, his now Condition has diguis'd him better than Arte, for whilst the faire Alzeera affords him the honor of hir esteeme, and Civilities, he will be so farre from being knowne unto others, that he will hardly be so to himselfe. Alzeera who found shee would neede all hir Forces to effect hir designe, & who esteem'd Pacorus's late proceedings too generous for a cōcealement, told me,

all

all that I have told you, & then continu'd;
 judge Artavasdes if this merits not a proportionate returne? & if after this performance, I am not oblig'd by gratitude, aswell as duty, to that which I am confident upon either of those scoares, you will not refuse me. That Madam (I reply'd) which Pacorus hath done is fain'd, or reall; if the former, he merits not your care, and if the latter, my continuance here wil not create his; doe not therefore my *Princesse*, thinke upon a Banishment, which cannot more certainly prove the Death of Artavasdes, than bring no satisfaction to him for whome you intend it. That Pacorus's action (shee reply'd) proceeds entirely from the last, is not more certainly my beleife, than my beleife is true; neither is there a more handsome way to prove I credit his vertue, than to reward it. Ah Madam (said I) can you call that a Reward of his vertue which gives a period to the actings of it? when you remove Pharasmanes, you remove that which presents his it's existence, and so rather kill, than oblidge it; but 'tis not vertue, but Reason to beleive you innocent, & consequently 'tis he is oblig'd to himselfe, not
 you

you to him; neither is there merit to credit, what not to doe so, is a torment. Yet (said Altezera in recompenceing Pacorus's Idoe but imitate the Gods: for though to beleive the Misteries of Faith in Religion, is only to beleive what we cannot doe otherwise without eternall sufferings, yet the Gods have allotted a proportionate Beatitude for duration, as the recompence of it. There are some virtues which to put a period to their manifestation, is to reward them: A Generall does so to a brave Cōmander of some endanger'd Place, when not to raise the Scidge, may be the ruine of the Defendant: perhaps Pacorus's gallantry is of this quality; at least 'tis an obligation to my selfe, to hinder my being perpetually oblig'd, which your retirement will performe. Though Madam (I reply'd) these Arguments doe not convince the necessity of my remoueall, yet alas, they doe how intent you are upon it: for Reason, and Faith, which are virtues that only have their existence in the Intellect, cannot apprehend a suppression, or neede a reliefe, as that materiall virtue Courage, may, & does. When any thing is fixt in the Minde, to re-

solve to maintaine it, is to doe so, since no
 Enemy can approach it there, without its
 owne permission: these being spirituall scape
 those tryalls, & dangers, which things whose
 beings are obvious to sence, are subject to. If
 (said Altezeera) I should allow, that Reason
 and Faith, once fixt in the Intellect, are not
 to be remou'd; I should not yet conclude,
 that you are not to be so, But Chastity is
 like happines; it must be thought so, to be so,
 and alas how few are there amongst the Mul-
 titude, who have either of those noble Pre-
 rogatives, and consequently how fewe will
 thinke me what I am? Yes Artavasdes, 'tis
 upon your score, asmuch as mine, that I am
 jealous of my honor; I know you are asmuch
 concern'd in it, as I am; and since 'tis from
 thence I derive your Freindship, doe not re-
 pine I am so nice to preserve that, which af-
 foards what I so transcendently value: An
 ill Name would more remove me from you,
 than my present condition does, for I should
 be then as vnfit for your hopes, as now I am
 for your desires: Wee must Artavasdes, we
 must parte; I judge what a conflict you have
 in your selfe at this declaration, by what I had,
 when

when I resolv'd to make it; and though in my sufferings I read yours, yet in my Conquest, I doe the like; if my Sexe could overcome this difficulty, yours will much more, for besides the weaknes of it I lose more by your obedience, than you can by acting it. Alas (Madam, I answer'd) all this proves your resolution greater than Mine; But my incapability but one way to obey you, proves my Love is perfecter; Yes (Madam) I say I have but one way to obey you, that is, by Death, my obedience aswell as condition, injures not yours; I shall satisfy you aswell as Arravaldes in it, and shall demonstrate I merited not the command of going from you by so well obeying it. Is Arravaldes then (she reply'd) so much an Enemy to me, as he will elect no way to save my honor, but by losing what is almost as deare to me? oh Gods!! (she continu'd) why doe you reduce me to commit a Crime, to hinder him from acting another? Perhaps Arravaldes, your Death can not be more an offence to the Gods, than what I have now told you; tis an acknowledgement, that considering my condition, is a Sinne, which to have thought,

nothing can transcend, but to publish; But I hope this assurance will preserve a Life which mine is tyde vnto, which I enjoyne you to keepe, and which if you doe deprive your selfe of, I will not live to lament. Oh Gods! (I cry'd out) I esteem'd you hitherto the greatest Cruelty, but now (alas) I finde Altezecra is: Those that gave me the necessity of Death, are lesse Tyrannicall, than shee that after hinders it; for they but impole on me a torment, yet allow me the cure; but shee inflicts on me the former, and refuses me too the latter: you cannot Madam (I continu'd) condemne this exclamation, for you are not reduced to the necessity of banishing me, but reduce your selfe to it. Alas! 'tis not much Artavasdes implores; 'tis but your permission to languish away in your sight, an unfortunate Life; and a life which you have render'd so; my sufferings will evince your Innocence; & Pacorus can no more doubt I injure him, than I desire to doe it, or you to permit it: will you then my Princeesse having denuded your selfe of all power to create my felicity, preserve enough to make me miserable? so miserable too, that 'tis as impossible

impossible for the Gods to make any so much
 as to make me more? Shall the unknown Pha-
 rasmanes have enjoy'd a blessing, which is
 deny'd the innocent Artavasdes; and the dis-
 covery of his being so, must that invite you
 to punish, what you should reward the Gods
 forbidd. These words deliver'd with a tone
 and action not ill-sited to them, had so vio-
 lent an influence on him to whom they were
 address'd, that for a good while shee continu'd
 in silence, and I flatter'd my selfe with a hope
 that it was a consent to my Petition: but alas
 it proceeded from him not being capable of
 granting it; and I kept that hope no longer
 than shee did his silence. Since (shee reply'd)
 that I have divested my selfe of all power to
 make you happy, whether it were my fault
 or my misfortune, I am resolv'd to punish it,
 and it may be your Banishment is as much
 upon that account, as on that of my honor;
 if you have not hitherto judg'd of my resent-
 ment by my losse, you cannot now but doe
 it by my penance, and you cannot doubt I
 acknowledge my selfe culpable, when I volun-
 tarily submit to such a punishment; should
 you kill your selfe, you robb me of the no-
 blest

blest part of my Penitance; & would suspend
 the continuation of it as impossible; as just;
 If what I have told you formerly does not
 convince you how precious I esteeme your
 Life, this that I have now, will certainly effect
 it; for I pleade for yours, though in doing
 so, I pleade against my owne; neither (Arta-
 valdes) can you justly appropriate to your
 selfe what you now did of misery; 'tis I only
 that can; for who makes a Friend miserable,
 is more so. You for your Banishment have
 the consolation; that 'tis to preserve what
 you love; worthy of that honor; and though I
 receive a resembling one, I yet 'tis you con-
 ferre the obligatiō; whilst I doe but receive it.
 Believe me Artavaldes, my sufferings doe at
 least equall yours; but when I consider from
 whome I endure them; it gives me the abili-
 ty to doe it; I cannot expect lesse from, than
 love for you; I have too, a firme beleife, that
 if the Gods have render'd me vncapable to
 reward your virtue, it proceeds only from its
 being of too transcendent a quality for me to
 doe it, and therefore they reserve it for them-
 selves; since nothing but what is infinite, can
 satisfie what is so; & if all recompences faile,
 I still they

they will gratifie your desires by an extinction of them: & perhaps, 'tis more fitt for their purpoeſſe to have them ſuppreſſ'd by reaſon, than ſonnetion. Ah Madam (ſaid I, interrupting him) this is rather an argument to fortifie, than ſuppreſſe my deſire of dying; 'tis that only, ſince you are deny'd me, can end my deſires, which though they were infinite as that goodneſſe that eſteemes them ſo, yet in the poſſeſſion of my Princeſſe, they would finde a plenary felicity, for that which creates, is ſtill more great than what it does create, and conſequently you are more, than my deſires; When the exquisite variety of my miſeries makes me ſo religious as to thinke the Gods all powerfull, their having but one way to make me bleſſed, confounds that beleiſe, and at leaſt renders it Reaſon, if it be Impietie. No Madam, ſince you aſſure me 'tis upon my ſcore you ſuffer, & that you know 'tis upon yours that I doe, which is alſo acceſſionately increaſt by that aſſurance, permit me to put a period to both our Miſeries, by putting one to that wretched Life which is the cauſe of them. Since (ſhee reply'd) you tell me, the Gods can only by Altezera make you

you happy; why will you seek a Death which must make him miserable? but I see (Artavades) you will finde Reasons to oppose Mine, and I hope you will finde none to oppose my Commands which positively enjoin you to live; which to invite you too. the more certainly, I protest I shall judge of your Friendship, by your obedience. Madam (I answer'd) there is a vast disproportion betweene being happy, and being no longer miserable; the first is deny'd me by your condition, the last by your commands, which yet I will obey, having given you irrevocably up the absolute dispose of my Life; This is a Truth you cannot question, since after your determining of it, I have as little the will, as the power to recall my graunt; But Madam, if by this cruell sentence, my obedience cannot prove capable of any long duration, be yet so just as to ascribe it to my want of the power, and not the desire of obeying you. The faire Altezerra was so sensibly mov'd by the sad reflection on these words, that I esteem'd it not amiss in the operations of his pitty, to attempt something which might give me a rise to lessen it: & therefore with confusions, & tremblings, which

Which made a more efficacious appologie for my confidence than my words could, I told him; But (Madam) may not I (without Sin) to so many miseries you have loaden me with, retain a hope, that if ever the Gods by some strange revolution, give you as absolutely the disposal of your selfe, as they have of my Fate, that then you will settle it in a felicity, whose greatnesse I only now must know, by feeling of it in an other? I forbid you nothing (she reply'd, with a little blanch) but the becoming your owne Executioner; Yet (she continu'd) if ever the Gods should cancel the obligations they have now to you, I will never be any more by Contract, but by Gift. The fallow Alonzo, who by what Phadraie apprehended, that in those dictates the merit of my obedience would impute him with, I might receive the reward of it, & that by feeling my own merit, she might prejudice his selfe, or by denying it bring an accession to a Grace which was capable of none, but by becoming one capable of any thing else, she might lead me towards the Company, and entertain me all the way with consolations for my Banishment.

Eff

ment

ment, which though exceeding pregnant in themselves, yet lost their efficacy with me; for alas! I fear'd, shee that could give consolations, little needed them, but by that ryme wee were come so neere the company, that shee concluded I could addresse hir no new Petitions, suddenly changing hir discourse, shee told me, If Artavaldes, the merite of your retirement be susceptible of any addition, it will receive it by your ordering it so, that it may not appeare your obedience. As soon as we had reioyn'd the Company, Alcece stay'd not long in the Garden, but by retiring, herselfe to Pacorus's Appartment, gave me the liberty to doe the like to mine. I will not amuze my selfe to tell you all those Complaints I made against the cruelty of my Princesses Commands, which I then began to contrive how I should obey; in prosecution whereof, some twer or five dayes after, I receiv'd a Letter to be brought me at out of Armenia, from Artavaldes, to Phraomane, wherein the former invited me into that Kingdome, as being a fitter Scene for a reconciliation betweene Ventridius & me, who had given him some overtures of it,

and who was more troubl'd I had left him, than at that which was the cause of it; & that the effecting of this attonement would be very advantagious to my Freinds at Rome, who otherwise would inevitably suffer, for a Cryme, they never had committed. I fill'd this fain'd letter with many things of this quality, and immediatly after it came to my hands, I went and presented it to Pacorus, from whome I could not procure permission of going to Armenia, without an enguagement (after having settl'd my affaires) that I would returne againe, which the better to perswade him, and the better to secure my selfe from discovery, I left all my Equipage and Servants at Seleucia. I cannot omit telling you, that when I tooke my finall leave of him he told me; Pharasmanes, I hope you are very confident of Artavaldes's Freindship, for otherwise, what you have done for me (who I beleive you are not ignorant, have bin his succesfull Ryvall) might invite you to suspect he sends for you to act his owne Revenge, and not to secure your Freinds from that of the Romans. I made him only an answer of my confidence in Ar-

tayafdes's affection for me, which I knew he would make good, and then tooke my leave of him. But as I was going to doe the like to my Princeſſe, I inferr'd that Pacorus's ſudden and viſible recovery, proceeded from his having his ſuſpitions ſatisfy'd by evidence, not Faith, for if his diſtempers had proceeded from what he aſcrib'd them to, to hir, the ſame feares being vnremou'd the ſame effects had continu'd; but they only ceaſing, as ſoone as Labienus by pregnant evidences had euinc't the Princeſſes innocence, my opinion of his amendment appear'd to me to be no irrational one, I am ſure it had bin no vnpleaſing one had it appear'd to me, it had bin Altezceras alſo, To whoſe Apartment I was no ſooner come, than I learnt, that for the two preceding dayes, ſhee had not ſtirr'd out of it, being afflicted with an vnusuall indiſpoſition; I knew not whether to attribute this to an antedated greiſe for my design'd ſeparation, or to a palliating of that ſorrow which ſhee could not decline when I came to act it; for I was ſo flattering to my afflictions, as not to impute it to any other produ^{ction}. As ſoone as I was admitted,

admitted, to my Greife, if not to my admiration, I found the Chamber full of his Servants, and thereby saw my selfe depriu'd of all possibility of expressing my sufferings with freedom, or from receiueing any assurances from him, how sensibly shee did represent them; perhaps I had in the great operations of my disorders, discover'd what I had hitherto so artificially clouded, had I not attributed so many witnesses at my separation to his designe of restraining the violent emotions it would produce in us both, as well as to leave no impressions of doubts in Labienus, in Phraates, and it may be in Pacorus too. I shall not trouble you with a repetition of what I said at my departure, since by the so many Spectators and Auditors of it, you may conclude, there pass nothing but such Civilities as are vsually practic'd in resembling occasions; only I observ'd, that Alceera invited me not (as Pacorus did) to continue in Parthia, or to a sudden returne into it; from whence I concluded he had not begg'd it of him, either out of a beleife it might raise in him one, that he thought shee had a greater influence over me than he had,

by

by hoping I might graunt that to his Com-
mands, which I had deny'd to his; or else
concluding shee had really that power o-
ver me, he was not very willing to receive
so sensible a marke of it, and thereby contri-
bute to the establishment of what perhaps
he was not a litle concearn'd to remove. I
went afterwards to waite on Arsaces, who
not only made me the same request his Sonn
had done but also procur'd from me a resem-
bling enguadgement: I found my selfe also
oblig'd by the Lawes of Civility, but much
more by those of obedience to my Princeesse,
and of dissimulation, to waite on Phraates,
who so admirably counterfeited a concerne
for me, and in my remove, that I conclud-
ed from thence, the visible sorrowe he had
demonstrated when his Brother was wound-
ed, proceeded from the perfectnesse of his
Dissembling not of his Nature; or if it were
real it deriu'd its being so, not from the dan-
ger he had bin in, but from his having avoy-
ded it. I omitted not to take leave of the ge-
nerous Labienus, and the next morning af-
ter those Dutyes, I left Seleucia, only atten-
ded by one Parthian Servant, of whose fide-
lity

lity I was not a little confident; having all the
 time of my residence in Parthia, bin so assiduously
 observant of my Commands, that I concluded 'twas as much upon the score of
 inclination, as duty, that he was so. And to oblige him by a stricter Tye than either of
 those, to a continuance of his Fidelity, I trusted him with my true Name and condition
 as soone as I was upon the confines of Armenia; where I learnt that Ventidius with
 all his Army lay at Cerinthia in which place, he had past the Winter, which was the time
 of my residence in Parthia, on which he had made as sharpe a Warre, as a season that was
 so, could permit. The perfect Freindship I had for that generous Roman, and the proportionate
 concerne I knew he had for me, made me determine, before I did either waite
 on Lindeffas, or Vdozia, to doe it on him, this I effected in my disguise, only attended
 by my Parthian Servant. I found Ventidius ready to forsake his Winter Quarters, in
 which he receiv'd me, with the raptures of a true Freind; and though they were infinite
 yet they could not transcend his admiration and joy, at his learning the miraculous discovery

covery of my Innocence, & the strange Artes which had bin practic'd to cloude it. You cannot doubt of his concerne in my Felicity, when it even made him Sinne against the Lawes of honor, and curse his Mercy to Pacorus, which had hinder'd him from removing the greatest of my obstructions as the Gods had the least; and which by their having perform'd the latter, made him conclude he had as much sinn'd against them, as my hopes, in not having acted the former. I had much more difficulty to make him decline these thoughts for the future, than I had had formerly, for now in his beleife that there remain'd no impediment in my Love, but the Death of Pacorus, he told me, that he would now prosecute the Warre as much upon that score as upon the score of honor, on Revenge, I shall not lyce if I tell you I was not only seemingly solicitous against this resolve, but really so, which I did out of a true dictate of virtue, though it may be the Gods induced me to it to render my sufferings the more sensible, by still making me contributory to them; but to be short, I did not cease importuning Ventidius, till I extorted a
 VI 1000 declaration

declaration from him, that he would not have any more particuler ayms against Patorus, than any of his Partie, and that if he fell, it should not be by the designe but by the chance of Warre. Two dayes I continu'd with my generous Freind, and the Third, beginning his march, I found my selfe necessitated to leave him, by an vnalterable resolution I had assum'd, not to put it in the power of Fortune, to make me act directly, or obliquely against whatsoever my Princeſſe honor'd with hir love, though thereby I brought an vnimmaginable prejudice to my owne. I will not trouble you with those expressions Ventidius made me at our separation, nor those vowes he sent by me to Vdozia, to whome I told him I would goe, to qualify a melancholly which I knew would be as transcendent, as impossible for hir to avoyde, by the misfortune of his absence, & of those fresh dangers he was going to involve himselfe in; since to let you know how Passionate they were, I have but to tell you they were made by Ventidius, of whome I tooke a finall leave, he directing his designes for Parthia, and I mine for Sattala, where

Vdozia receiv'd me with a satisfaction which nothing could excell, but That Shee would have relisht, had I brought Ventidius with me. 'Twas there I told hir all those admirable adventures had arriv'd me since our separation, and by my sadd example gave hir an indelible instruction to beleive nothing of hir Lovers change, 'till his verball confession was the euincement of it. At Sattala I cast off my disguise, which made my Parthian thinke I had assum'd one, and who thereby knew me to be his Master, only because I asur'd him I was so; but I continu'd not at Sattala, by reason of a violent Warre kindl'd betwixt Aatabazus and Antiochus, King of Commagena, who had not only vsurpt upon the Armenian Territories, but had also entirely cast off that voluntary Subjection he had made vnto the Romans, which former I was apprehensive might induce my King to invite me to the Commands of his Armyes; an honor I could not be more unworthy of than I detested; as indeede I did all things that suspended my Melancholly; & therefore I left Sattala, but before I did so, because of those fresh distempers I conjur'd
the

the Governour of it to have a particular care of his Souldiers, and of his duty to Vdozia, who having given me a character of it very much to his advantage, as an effect of my beleiving hir, and my being pleas'd with him, I added to his former Commands, that of the superintendency (vnder Vdozia) of all Affaires, Civill and Martiall within the Province of Sattala; which the next day I gott out of, determining to leade so fluxible a Life, that if Artabazus had any Cōmands for me, by the vncertainty of my residence, he should not know where to make me receive them; Therefore by vnusual ways I went to Thospia, and gave Lindefia an exact accompt of all that had arriv'd me since our last separation; That excellent Woman was asmuch perplext, as I was satisfy'd with those adventures, apprehending that the discovery of that Affection which the Princeesse Altezera honor'd me with, after shee had disclos'd my Innocence would create in me new hopes, and that in the expectation of them, I would languish away, and consume a Life, shee was too much concern'd in, to have it so much misspent, After

a thousand disputes upon this subject, the result of all was, my acknowledgement, that the justice of his Feares could not be greater than the impossibility was to remove them; And that shee might not be by sight convinc'd of those sufferings (to whose vastnesse his *Fancy* could hardly attaine) I immediately left *Thospia*, having extorted the same promise from *Lyndesia*, that I had from *Vdozia*, which was, not to enquire of me the places of my intended residences, lest they might be necessitated by *Artabazus* importunity, to disclose them to him. Some Fower dayes journey from *Thospia*, there liv'd an old Gentleman, who had had his education with my *Father*, and who in the progresse of his *Life*, had so exactly evinc't the indeliblenesse of the impressions of Youth, that to *Annexanders* very death, his first contracted Freindship had continu'd in one constant height; & the cause why it receiv'd no accession, was, that its first forming was vncapable of any. Neither did *Euphranor* (for so he was call'd) after my *Fathers* decease, enjoy any more of *Life* than what he could not destroy without a Sinne, & what serv'd to punish

nisth his wanting the power of having concluded his, with his Freinds. This generous Man had retir'd himselfe into a strong Castle of his owne, though the benefit he expected to derive from its strength, was, not to defend against his Enemyes a life he so much detested, that he esteem'd his having none, a Misfortune; but to keepe out such as might have so lowe an opinion of his sorrowes as to thinke they were either capable, or desirous of consolation. This humor so resembling Mine, the gratitude I ow'd him as Annexanders Freind, and the affection as Falintus's Father, made me addresse my journey thither, where when I was arriu'd, I had much adoe to obtaine admittance; neither did I, 'till I had told my Name, after which the draw-bridge was let downe, and the virtuous Euphranor came with Teares, and embraces to receive me; I return'd him his Civilities in the same payment, and after by many assurances he had made me beleive he could neither thinke Annexander dead, or old, so long as he consider'd me; I enquir'd earnestly after his generous Sonne, who he told me but three dayes before, had bin with him, and
was

was gone in continuance of his search after me. I was not only troubl'd to misse him, but also to doe it in such a way; I therefore begg'd Euphranors permission and obtain'd it, to employ one of his Domesticks to seeke Falintus, and acquaint him, I would waite his returne, where I then was. Euphranor heareing this Messlage, told me, I had taken the only course to make him wish for his Sonnes absence. After I had answer'd so obliging a civility, he lead me to a magnificent Appartment, where he conjur'd me to live in the same freedome, as if I were in my Hermitage, and not constrain my selfe for him, since I could not possibly doe him a higher satisfaction, than to act my owne. Never man that was yncapable of contentment, relisht any thing so neere it as I did, whilst I continu'd there, for when my Melancholly began to growe importunate, to suppress that miracle, I went immediatly to Euphranor, from whose charmeing conversation, I receiv'd a satisfaction, which I thought noe words had the power to act, vnlesse deliver'd from the faire Altezeera. 'Twas about two Moones, that I continu'd there in expectatiō
of

of some newes from Falintus, but at length my Messengers returning acquainted me, that my inquisition after him, was proportionally fruitlesse to his after me; but though by his search he had learne nothing of him for whome he made it, yet he brought me certaine Intelligence, that Ventidius in a great Battell had the second time defeated the Parthians: That Labienus; & Pharnabates the two Generalls had lost their Lives with their Armyes: That Ventidius's Eagles had past the Euphrates: And that Marke Anthony had sent a vast Army before him into Asia, he himselfe as yet remaineing in Athens, whither the Princeesse Octavia (his Wife) had accompany'd him, and joyntly celebrated Ventidius's Victories, where he had not so long continu'd, if some fresh jealousies betwixt Octavius Cæsar and him, had not necessitated him to compose them, before his advance towards Parthia: That they were now fully ended by the meditation of Octavia, who (either to continue what shee had effected, or to give the greater liberty to Antony's Amours with Cleopatra) had bin sent back to Rome by him: And that Artabazus
by

by severall Expresses made a scrutinous search after me, to make me Generall of the War against Antiochus. I can truly say (continu'd Artavases) I was almost asmuch troubl'd at the Generous Labienus Death, as satisfy'd with that Victory which had caus'd it. I know not whether my vnintermissive sorrowes, the trouble of failing in any thing I was ambitious of, which was, besides in a more sadd evincement, manifested in that fresh one of missing Falintus, or else a concurrence of naturall causes was it, that cast me into a Sicknesse so full of mortall Symptomes, that I began to beleive the Gods would repaire their cruelty during my Life, by the Felicity of a sudden Death; but alas! I found I was more charitable than they, since they only shew'd me the Harbour, to increase the miseries of not attaining it, for I was miraculously sau'd, when I had no more the hopes than desires of Life; but though the danger of my feaver was vanisht, yet my weaknesse still continu'd, which was either an effect of a Sicknesse so violent, or of greife; that it had not prov'd more so. An excellent Phisician which the officious Euphranor

Euphranor had sent for in the beginning of my indisposition, attributed the continuance of mine to the former of those causes, but so much time as is vsually allotted for the recovery of strength after a sharpe fitt of Sicknesse being effluxt, he plainly told Euphranor, that he suspected mine did not only derive its beginning, but it's continuance from a distemper of the Minde; As soone as Euphranor had by intent observations made this his Faith, he not only came and told it me, but by such pressing conjurations implor'd to learne what created it, that I obey'd him; I cannot tell whether the strange accidents I acquainted him with, made him sympathize in my afflictions, or whether he did it as beleiving it the best way to make his Conncells, and advice more resolutely follow'd; but I can, that after having told me a long Story of a Freinds Amours of his, so much a parallell to Mine, that I receiv'd from it so much consolation, as to know my selfe not the most miserable of Men, he at length assur'd me, he had deriv'd his cure, & felicity from repairing to the Oracle of Venus at Hierapolis, whether he advis'd me to adresse
Hhh my

my selfe, and then coujur'd me to beleive he was not a litle confident of my successe, since he could as a conducive way unto it, not only be content to lose my Company, but to make that losse an effect of his owne solicitation. The miraculous Adventure which Euphranor told me had there arriu'd his Freind, & the great Fame I had heard of this Temple, made me determine to repair hither, as soon as my health would permitt me, which it did not for above three Moones after. I omit purposely all those generous Civilities, Euphranor made me at our separation, & how pressing he was to have me take some Servants of his in the roome of my Parthian, who one Morning after my recovery & Resolution to come hither, was gone out of the Castle, & had never return'd thither againe, which misfortune notwithstanding my diligent enquiry I could never learne the cause of. I will conclude all by letting you know, that determining to live a Life suitable to my condition, I refus'd Euphranors offers, resolveing, since I could not either at Sattala, or Thospia, light upon the Faithfull Philanax (who I forgot to tell you

you was gone disguis'd into Parthia to learne my Fate) to performe this voyage in no Company but that of my Thoughts; of which I was as vnwilling as vnable to divest my selfe. This and the apprehension that if I went not alone, Artabazus might discover, and thereby necessitate me to disoblige him, or my selfe, was the cause that I left Euphranors Castle vnaccompany'd, in which condition I travell'd 'till I came into that Wood, where the generous Artabbanes found me so vnequally assaulted, that I began to fancy Euphranors beleife was true, & that at the Temple of Hierapolis I should finde my satisfaction; But though his Sword suspended me from it one way, yet it gave it me another, by saving me from a Death that would have secluded me from Artabbanes conversation, which in the condition Altezera is now in, is the highest felicity the cruell Gods have made the miserable Artavaldes capable of.

*The ende of the Fourth Booke of the
Second Parte of Parthenissa.*